

THE
MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS
AND
OCCASIONAL WRITINGS
OF

FRANCIS HOPKINSON, Esq.

VOLUME I.

PHILADELPHIA:

PRINTED BY T. DOBSON, AT THE STONE-HOUSE, NO 41,
SECOND STREET.
M,DCC,XCII.

MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS

THE following pieces were
copied out and prepared for the press
by the author before his death.

42

They were now published from
his manuscript and submitted to
the candour of the public in the
form in which they are here presented.



☞ THE following pieces were
copied out and prepared for the press
by the author before his death.

THEY are now published from
his manuscripts, and submitted to
the candor of the public in the
dress in which he left them.

CONTENTS

VOLUME I
OF THE FOLLOWING PAGES

copied and printed for the press

Page

1

12

20

28

35

42

47

53

58

65

72

80

88

111

121

127

132

142

143

144

145

The following pages

are printed for the press

and are to be printed

in the following order

as they are numbered

in the margin of the

original manuscript

and are to be printed

in the following order

as they are numbered

in the margin of the

original manuscript

and are to be printed

in the following order

as they are numbered

in the margin of the

original manuscript

and are to be printed

in the following order

as they are numbered

in the margin of the

original manuscript

and are to be printed

in the following order

as they are numbered

in the margin of the

original manuscript

and are to be printed

C O N T E N T S

V O L U M E I.

	Page
<i>AN</i> extraordinary dream,	I
<i>An</i> improved plan of education,	12
<i>Consolation</i> for the old batchelor,	20
<i>The</i> old batchelor, No. 6,	29
—————8,	35
<i>On</i> Motto's,	42
<i>On</i> the ambiguity of the English language,	47
<i>On</i> adversity,	53
<i>A</i> revery,	58
<i>A</i> pretty story written in 1774,	65
<i>A</i> prophecy written 1776,	92
<i>A</i> Letter written by a foreigner (1776) as the character of the English nation,	98
<i>A</i> political catechism, written in 1777,	111
<i>A</i> letter to Lord Howe (December 1776)	121
<i>A</i> letter to Joseph Galloway, Esq. (published in 1776),	127
<i>Two</i> letters by a tory (published in 1776)	132
<i>A</i> letter to the editor of the New Jersey Gazette, Jan. (1778)	142
<i>An</i>	

	Page
<i>An answer to General Burgoyne's proclamation,</i>	146
<i>A proposal for establishing a high Court of honour,</i>	151
<i>Advertisement extraordinary, by James Rivington,</i>	159
<i>A reply in Mr. Rivington's own style,</i>	170
<i>Intelligence extraordinary on the removal of Congress from Philadelphia,</i>	178
<i>A summary view of some late proceedings in a certain great assembly,</i>	184
<i>On the office and rights of a grand jury,</i>	194
<i>To the people on the same subject,</i>	219
<i>I've a thought—What is it like?</i>	228
<i>A new game at cards for the improvement of orthography,</i>	239
<i>A sample of good writing</i>	245
<i>Speech of a poet in the assembly-room,</i>	252
<i>Description of a machine for measuring a ship's way at sea,</i>	274
<i>Improved method of quilling a harpsichord,</i>	286
<i>Description of a candle case,</i>	293
<i>A full and true account of a terrible uproar which lately happened in a very eminent family,</i>	297
<i>A remarkable historical fact,</i>	316
<i>Dialogues of the dead</i>	327
<i>Specimen of a collegiate examination,</i>	340
<i>Address to the philosophical society,</i>	359
<i>Account of a worm in a horse's eye,</i>	372
<i>An optical problem proposed to Mr. Rittenhouse with his Answer.</i>	375

MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS.

THE author used to amuse himself with writing, occasionally, little essays for the *Pennsylvania Magazine*, published at Philadelphia in the years 1775 and 1776, by Mr. Robert Aitken. The following are some of his contributions to that work.

TO THE PUBLISHER OF THE PENNSYLVANIA
MAGAZINE.

SIR,

I WAS much pleased when I heard of your intention to publish a Magazine or Monthly Miscellany. For you must know, Mr. Aitken, that I have long had an earnest desire to appear as an author before the respectable public. When I walk out alone, which I frequently do, observations and sentiments arise in my mind, which appear to me as wise and important as many of those which the press is continually obtruding upon the public notice.

TRUE it is, I have never yet been able to collect

A

a suf-

a sufficient number of these bright ideas to form a regular piece of composition: but I had great hopes, that if a proper occasion should offer, I might be able to furnish a short essay upon some subject or other.

You may wonder, perhaps, why I have not tried my hand in some of the public newspapers; but the truth is, that what with your *Citizens*, your *Philadelphians*, your *Lovers of Liberty*, your *Moderate Men*, and your *Immoderate Men*, there is no getting a word or two in, edge-ways, amongst them. Now, I look upon your proposed magazine as a pleasant little path, where a man may take an agreeable walk with a few orderly and agreeable friends, without the danger of being jostled to death in a crowd.

I DETERMINED, therefore, to make my appearance in your first number; and, for this purpose, I sat whole hours alone in my chamber: I took solitary walks, and implored every muse to assist me.—But all in vain.—Those hard-hearted goddesses were deaf to my earnest invocations, and absolutely refused to attend me, either in their bettermost suits of flowing rhyme, or in their common drefs of home-spun prose.

THE first important difficulty I met with was the choice of a subject; much fruitless time was wasted in this pursuit. The whole train of sciences passed in review before me; I chose, and rejected, my choice; I determined, and altered my determination; so many enticing objects courted my attention, that fancy hovered over them like a bird, undetermined where to settle.

HAVING, one evening, wearied myself with this mental exercise, I retired to rest. During the silent hours of night, when the powers of my soul, no longer subjected to the directions of my will, were resigned to the influences of the spiritual world, I was entertained with the following very

EXTRAORDINARY DREAM.

I FOUND myself in a place where a thick fog surrounded me, and screened every object from my view. The exerted powers of vision could extend no farther than a few yards round me.

AT length I perceived a dense and fatty cloud, gradually descend and rest before me. I attended its motions with earnest application. I observed that it boiled in circling eddies, and laboured with intestine conflict; it burst with a peal of thunder, and

vanished in thin air: and I saw an angelic form of exquisite beauty standing before me. She was clad in flowing robes, white as the new fallen snow, and was invested with an atmosphere of lambent glory. She addressed me in words to this effect: "Happy art thou, oh mortal! and highly favoured in this interview! I am TRUTH; and as thou art in the earnest pursuit of knowledge, I am come to impress upon thy mind, by sensible objects, a comprehensive view of human wisdom." Saying this, she waved her right hand, and the fog dispersed. I then perceived that I was standing on a beautiful eminence, which commanded an uninterrupted view of a very extensive garden. Three sides of this garden were bounded by a lofty and substantial wall; the fourth was washed by the waters of the ocean.

"WHAT thou seest before thee, (said my divine companion,) is *the garden of human knowledge*. It is surrounded by a high wall, because the wisdom of finite beings must be finite; and it lies on the banks of the ocean of *eternity*. You may observe, that it has but one gate, leading into a long and narrow *path*, on which nothing grows but a few nutritious fruits and salutary herbs. After this, innumerable walks and alleys branch out

" out, directing to the several departments of the
 " garden.

" I SEE your eyes are fixed upon that remarka-
 " ble tree in the middle of this spacious garden,
 " It does indeed make a very singular appearance
 " now; but it was once the glory of the whole
 " scene. It is the tree of *religion*, and its fruit is
 " the most delicious and salutary that can be found
 " in the whole garden. The folly of mankind hath
 " reduced it to the deplorable situation in which
 " you now see it. Some thought its branches
 " were too large, and spread too far: and lest their
 " shade should stint the growth of the paltry weeds
 " they had planted under them, they lopped off many
 " of them close to the stock. Others, on the con-
 " trary, concluded that, as it was so beneficial a
 " tree, there could not be too much of it, and
 " therefore permitted the suckers to grow round
 " its roots; and moreover, brought cions from
 " other trees and grafted them on the stock. Some
 " learned botanists insisted that all the virtues of
 " this tree were contained in the fruit, and would
 " have all the leaves stripped off, as being of no
 " use; whilst others, as learned, contended, that
 " if the leaves were preserved, it signified nothing
 " whether it bore fruit or not. Thus by their se-
 " veral *systems* and *improvements*, they would re-

“duce it to a mutilated, useless, and deformed
“trunk.

“TURN your attention now to yonder labyrinth.
“That is the LAW department in the garden of
“knowledge. In the centre stands an elegant
“statue of *Justice*: but the ways that lead to it are
“so intricate, and the paths so narrow and inter-
“woven with each other, that by the time those
“who reach it have got half through the puzzle,
“they become more anxious to find their way back
“than to proceed. For you must know, that the
“alleys are formed by stone walls and wooden
“fences stuck full with nails and tenter-hooks; so
“that, if the bold adventurer should even reach
“the statue, he gets there in a most ragged, and,
“sometimes, naked condition. Moreover, the en-
“trances to all these paths and alleys were much
“encumbered with weeds, brush, and thorns; but
“a celebrated modern * hath taken the pains to
“clear away a great deal of the rubbish, and has
“drawn a plan of the several windings and intrica-
“cies of this labyrinth for the benefit of mankind,
“yet the tenter-hooks remain in the walls as nume-
“rous as ever.

“YONDER large department is the district of
“PHYSIC.

* Blackstone.

“PHYSIC. It abounds, indeed, with a great variety of medicinal herbs and plants; but the misfortune is, that the misapplication of their powers and qualities by unskilful pretenders, hath been the source of much misery to mankind. Add to this, that the affectation of pomp and mystery, and the fopperies of fashion, have too frequently rendered this important branch of knowledge ridiculous in the eye of truth.

“THAT secluded corner,

‘Dark with the cedar grove;

‘Where fragrant spices bloom,

‘And amorous turtles love

‘Beneath the pleasing gloom;’

“is devoted to the fine arts, PAINTING, POETRY, MUSIC, &c. It was once enriched with a great profusion of fruits and flowers of exquisite scent and varied hues: but these have long since been gathered by the artists of former days. It is kept, however, in neat order, and furnishes many gay garlands and agreeable nosegays. It must be owned too, that a modern poet * cultivated here a number of flowers and ever-greens, with uncommon success.”

HERE

* Shakespeare.

HERE I interrupted my kind instructor, by asking, what that strange looking place, near the walls of the garden, might signify.

“ THAT place, (said she) is a swamp, overgrown
“ with briars and thorns. It is the department of
“ LOGIC; and the most useless and untoward spot
“ in the whole garden of knowledge. Nevertheless,
“ there are not wanting some who take delight
“ in cultivating it. You see what odd nooks and
“ angles form the outward boundaries; and the internal
“ parts are also cut by a thousand crooked
“ paths, turning and winding, dividing and subdividing,
“ and all to no purpose.

“ THE proprietors of this swamp have, in vain,
“ endeavoured to drain it, as it lies lower than all
“ the neighbouring ground. They have, however,
“ somewhat improved it by shutting up the most
“ useless paths, and throwing bridges and causeways
“ over the marshy places. They have been
“ pleased to dedicate their labours to me; but I
“ should be sorry if any of my votaries should so far
“ mispend their time, as to seek for me amidst the
“ trifling intricacies of that barren place.

“ NEAR to this swamp you see METAPHYSICS;
“ but this department lies so close to the wall
“ which

“ which bounds all human knowledge, and is so
 “ shadowed thereby, that it produces very few
 “ plants whose virtues can be depended upon. The
 “ labourers in this ground are continually endea-
 “ vouring to make peep-holes through the wall,
 “ by which they may discover the adjacent country:
 “ but the materials of which that wall is made are
 “ too hard to yield to any tools they can work
 “ with.”

HERE my divine instructor turned to me, and
 said: “ I would willingly point out to you the situ-
 “ ation and destination of all the other parts of the
 “ garden; but I perceive that by the natural
 “ course of your constitution, your spirit will soon
 “ be again subject to your will, and of consequence
 “ plunged in the vortex of the busy world. I
 “ hasten, therefore, to communicate to you some
 “ very important intelligence, respecting both the
 “ spiritual and material kingdoms. Truths be-
 “ yond the reach of human investigation, which
 “ will tend to enlarge your mind, and give you the
 “ most exalted ideas of the Omnipotent Author of
 “ nature.

“ ALL that extensive part of the garden which is
 “ bounded by the ocean, is assigned for the several
 “ branches of NATURAL PHILOSOPHY. You may
 “ observe,

“ observe, that a great deal of it is beneficially cul-
 “ tivated, but much the greatest part of it remains
 “ yet unexplored. By the study of natural philo-
 “ sophy and astronomy men acquire some know-
 “ ledge of the œconomy of the *Great Supreme*.
 “ In some instances demonstration and fact confirm
 “ the truths discovered; but, in others, fanciful
 “ hypotheses are substituted for truth, and errors
 “ become sanctified by system, and habitual by edu-
 “ cation. My present design is to remove some
 “ of these prejudices from your mind, and to en-
 “ rich your understanding with *true philosophy*.

“ KNOW, then, and observe it well, that”——
 ——At this instant, my servant knocked at my
 chamber-door, and told me that the barber waited
 for me. Think, Mr. Aitken, what a mortifica-
 tion it was to me to be so unseasonably interrupted,
 when I was just going to receive the secrets of na-
 ture from the lips of truth. Instead of conversing
 further with that divine personage, I was obliged
 to attend the impatience of *Monf. le Friseur*; who,
 without ceremony began to smear my face with
 nasty soap-suds. I heartily wished him in the ocean
 of eternity.

I MUST not forget, however, to tell you, that
 in a pleasant corner of the garden of knowledge,
 I saw

I saw a neat little fountain of simple architecture, from which issued several streams of pure water. On a handsome pediment in the front of this fountain I saw inscribed **THE PENNSYLVANIA MAGAZINE.**

B.

I have seen few objects in life of greater importance than the proper culture and instruction of those who will in time supply the places of the present generation.

Every student is the child of education, and the instructions received and the studies pursued. What thanks then will be due to him who has conducted any thing towards bettering the road to science and the pleasure of the student, the length of the journey.

Many scholars have been formed by ingenious men for this good purpose, in which they have endeavored to blend the arts with the sciences to maintain a connection, that the pupil becomes indissolubly united, while he thinks he is only pursuing himself.

For as I am quite disposed to allow every person the praise due to his ingenuity, I readily acknowledge the assistance of that useful device, from

For the Pennsylvania Magazine.

AN IMPROVED PLAN OF EDUCATION.

TH^ERE are few objects in life of greater importance than the proper culture and instruction of those who must in time supply the places of the present generation.

VERY arduous is the task of education, both to the industrious teacher and his assiduous disciples. What thanks then will be due to him who shall contribute any thing towards rendering the road to science easy and pleasant, or shorten the tedious length of the journey.

MANY schemes have been formed by ingenious men for this good purpose, in which they have endeavoured to blend the *utile* with the *dulce*, in so intimate a connection, that the pupil becomes insensibly instructed, whilst he thinks he is only amusing himself.

As I am quite disposed to allow every person the praise due to his ingenuity, I readily acknowledge the usefulness of their several devices: such

as teaching *geography* by maps pasted on thin boards, and cut into pieces, according to the divisions of counties or kingdoms: *commerce*, by a te-to-tum: *history* and *chronology*, by a pack of cards: and *Euclid's elements*, by figures cut out of box-wood, with many other similar inventions, by which science is planted in the minds of youth by the fair hand of innocent pleasure.

THE improvement I have made on this idea, appears to me so important, that I cannot forbear offering it to the public for general use; heartily recommending my plan to the trustees of our college, and to the patronage of the legislature. I have, herein, not only united instruction with delight, but added also the invaluable blessing of *health*; making these desirable acquisitions to go hand in hand, mutually improving and strengthening both mind and body, by one amusing process.

IN order to execute my plan, it will be necessary to purchase about twenty acres of level ground, which must be well cleared of all incumbrances; and, if laid out in a circular form, it may be called the *whole circle of sciences*.

To begin with *grammar*, which costs the poor boys much trouble and painful attention: I beg
leave

leave to quote a passage from a late humorous novel; from which, I must in justice acknowledge, I took the hint of my improved plan of education. The passage I allude to is this.

“HERE, *Jackey*, let the gentleman *see* you decline the pronoun article *hic, hæc, hoc*. Master *Jackey* immediately began hopping about the room, repeating *hic, hæc, hoc*; genitive, *hujus*, dative, *huic*; accusative, *hunc, hæc, hoc*; vocative, *caret*; ablative, *hoc, hæc hoc*. There now, says *Selkirk*, in this manner I teach him the whole grammar. I make eight boys represent the eight parts of speech. The *noun substantive* stands by himself; the *adjective* has another boy to support him; the *nominative case* carries a little wand before the *verb*; the *accusative case* walks after and supports his train; I let the *four conjugations* make a party at whist, and the *three concords* dance the hay together, and so on.”

By this contrivance, the common exercise of *hop-step* and *jump* is rendered truly grammatical, and the head and the heels are improved by one operation.

In like manner, may the young scholar be instructed in *arithmetic*, by the healthful play of
hop-scot;

hop-scot; wherein certain squares are delineated on the ground, and each superscribed with numerical figures: the dexterity consists in hopping about on one foot, and kicking a piece of potsherd or oyster-shell into such squares as shall produce the greatest amount of figures.

It is easy to see that in such a commodious piece of ground the several branches of mathematics, as *trigonometry*, *surveying*, *navigation*, &c. may be acquired by actual exercise, in a mode very amusing to the student.

NATURAL philosophy may also be taught by the sports in common use amongst boys. The *vis inertiae* of matter, *elasticity*, and the general laws of *motion* may be evidenced in playing *marbles*, *fives*, and *bandy-wicket*. The doctrine of *projectiles*, the accelerated velocity of falling bodies, and the *parabolic curve*, the *centrifugal force*, and the laws of *gravitation*, may be understood by shooting arrows, flinging stones, and throwing snow-balls. *Pneumatics* will be taught in the use of the *pop-gun*, flying of kites, blowing bladders, and lifting stones with a piece of wet leather and string: and *hydrostatics* may be illustrated by the *squirt* and other aquatic amusements.

A SUFFICIENT knowledge of *logic* may be acquired by the same healthful and entertaining means. Let a large boy represent the *major proposition*; a small boy the *minor*; and a middle sized lad the *conclusion*: and let these three play at *hide and seek*. A *sorites* may be very aptly represented by *thread my needle nan*; and a *dilemma* by *blind buck and Davy*. Every species of *sylogisms* may be exemplified by devices of the like kind.

THUS far the common sports of boys may be made the vehicles of instruction; but some ingenuity on the part of the tutor will be requisite to teach them *moral philosophy* and *astronomy*. In order to the first, I would propose that the several *passions* and *affections* of the mind be represented by as many boys, each of whom should have his destined course and distance assigned by the tutor, who should himself represent *reason*. These boys should all be blindfolded, and started as for a race; and whilst they are running, *helter-skelter*, in full career, the tutor should exert himself with great vociferation to direct them to keep in their several courses: calling out to one to stop, to another to push forward, and to all of them not to jostle or interfere with each other. It would be proper that the stoutest and most active boys should personate the *passions*, and that the cooler *affections* of the mind

mind should be assigned to the young, weak, and tardy. Large stumbling-blocks should also be placed at the end of their respective courses, which will probably break the shins of those who attempt to pass their limits, and will give some idea of the office of *conscience*: and it would be better still, if an impetuous disciple, blundering over his stumbling-block, should find himself entangled amongst briars and thorns, previously disposed for the purpose. The head-scholar should be seated on high as judge of the race, representing the *understanding*: and the strongest lad start the racers, emblematical of the *will*.

To teach *astronomy*, it will be necessary to make use of the whole twenty acres of ground: which must be divided by concentric circles, at proportional distances, for the orbits of the planets. Let the tutor place himself as the sun, in the centre: the larger boys representing the primary planets, and the small ones attending them as satellites. The tutor, by the help of a speaking trumpet, must direct them how to perform their several revolutions in due order of time and place; which cannot fail giving these peripatetic philosophers a competent idea of the solar system.

THIS is my proposed plan of education, and I hope I shall soon have the pleasure of seeing it put in practice.

WHAT a glorious entertainment must it be to *see* a whole school of boys practising and actually performing their several exercises. Some *hopping* over a grammar lesson; *stepping* by mood and tense, and *jumping* over nouns and pronouns, verbs and adverbs? If the young student should happen to learn too much on one side, he may be said to be *declining*; and if he should actually fall, he will probably be in the *vocative*. There is no lover of learning but must be delighted with such an exhibition.

As a proof of my own public spirit, I am determined to give a considerable part of the sum which our legislature shall order me as the reward of my ingenuity, towards purchasing the aforesaid twenty acres of ground for the use of the college.

It may be objected, that this plan is calculated for fair weather only; but I am now preparing for the press the completion of my scheme, by a variety of in-door exercises; wherein I shall shew, that laws and government may be taught by the play of
break

break the friar's neck ; trade and commerce, by I am a Spanish merchant ; the occult sciences, by hide the slipper : and so on. But I will not by anticipation lessen the pleasure my readers will have in perusing the second part of education improved.

CONSOLATION FOR THE OLD BACHELOR.*

Mr. Aitken,

YOUR *Old Bachelor* having pathetically represented the miseries of his solitary situation, feverely reproaching himself for having neglected to marry in his younger days; I would fain alleviate his distress, by shewing that *it is possible* he might have been as unhappy—even in the honourable state of matrimony.

I am a shoemaker in this city, and by my industry and attention have been enabled to maintain my wife and a daughter, now six years old, in comfort and respect; and to lay by a little at the year's end, against a rainy day.

My good wife had long teased me to take her to New York, in order to visit *Mrs. Snip*, the lady of an eminent taylor in that city, and her cousin; from whom she had received many pressing invitations.

THIS

* A paper, under the title of *The Old Bachelor*, had been instituted in the Pennsylvania Magazine.

THIS jaunt had been the daily subject of discussion at breakfast, dinner, and supper for a month before the time fixed upon for putting it in execution. As our daughter *Jenny* could by no means be left at home, many and great were the preparations to equip Miss and her Mamma for this important journey; and yet, as my wife assured me, there was nothing provided but what was *absolutely necessary*, and which we could not possibly do without—My purse sweat at every pore.

AT last, the long expected day arrived, preceded by a very restless night. For, as my wife could not sleep for thinking on the approaching jaunt, neither would she suffer me to repose in quiet. If I happened through wearisomeness to fall into a slumber, she immediately roused me by some unseasonable question or remark: frequently asking if I was sure the apprentice had greased the chair-wheels, and seen that the harness was clean and in good order; often observing how surprised her cousin Snip would be to see us; and as often wondering how poor dear Miss *Jenny* would bear the fatigue of the journey—Thus past the night in delightful discourse, if that can with propriety be called a discourse, wherein my wife was the only speaker—my replies never exceeding the mo-

nosyllables *yes* or *no*, murmured between sleeping and waking.

No sooner was it fair day-light, but up started my notable wife, and soon roused the whole family. The little trunk was stuffed with baggage, even to bursting, and tied behind the chair, and the chair-box was crammed with trumpery which *we could not possibly do without*. Miss *Jenny* was drest, and breakfast devoured in haste: the old negro wench was called in, and the charge of the house committed to her care; and the two apprentices and the hired maid received many wholesome cautions and instructions for their conduct during our absence, all which they most liberally promised to observe; whilst I attended, with infinite patience, the adjustment of these preliminaries.

At length, however, we set off, and, turning the first corner, lost sight of our habitation, with great regret on my part, and no less joy on the part of Miss *Jenny* and her Mamma.

When we got to Poole's Bridge, there happened to be a great concourse of waggons, carts, &c. so that we could not pass for some time—Miss *Jenny* frightened—my wife very impatient and uneasy—wondered I did not call out to those
impudent

impudent fellows to make way for us ; observing that I had not the spirit of a louse. Having got through this difficulty, we proceeded without obstruction—my wife in good humour again—Miss *Jenny* in high spirits. At *Kensington* fresh troubles arise—Bless me, Miss *Jenny*, says my wife, where is the band-box ? I don't know, Mamma ; the last time I saw it, it was on the table in your room—What's to be done ? the band-box is left behind—it contains Miss *Jenny's* new wire-cap—there is no possibility of doing without it—As well no New York as no wire-cap—there is no alternative, we must e'en go back for it. Teased and mortified as I was, my good wife administered consolation by observing, “ That it was my “ business to see that every thing was put into the “ chair that ought to be, but there was no depend- “ ing upon me for any thing ; and that she plainly “ saw I undertook this journey with an ill-will, “ merely because she had set her heart upon it.” Silent patience was my only remedy. An hour and an half restored to us this essential requisite—the wire-cap, and brought us back to the place where we first missed it.

AFTER innumerable difficulties and unparalleled dangers, occasioned by ruts, stumps, and tremendous bridges, we arrived at Neshamony ferry : but
how

how to cross it was the question. My wife protested that neither she nor *Jenny* would go over in the boat with the horse. I assured her that there was not the least danger; that the horse was as quiet as a dog, and that I would hold him by the bridle all the way. These assurances had little weight: the most forcible argument was that she must go that way or not at all, for there was no other boat to be had. Thus persuaded, she ventured in—The flies were troublesome—the horse kicked—my wife in panics—Miss *Jenny* in tears.—*Ditto at Trenton-ferry.*

As we started pretty early, and as the days were long, we reached Trenton by two o'clock. Here we dined. My wife found fault with every thing; and whilst she disposed of what I thought a tolerable hearty meal, declared there was nothing fit to eat. Matters, however, would have gone on pretty well, but Miss *Jenny* began to cry with the tooth-ach—sad lamentations over Miss *Jenny*—all my fault, because I had not made the glazier replace a broken pane in her chamber window. N. B. I had been twice for him, and he promised to come, but was not so good as his word.

AFTER dinner we again entered upon our journey—my wife in good humour—Miss *Jenny's*
tooth-

tooth-ache much easier—various chat—I acknowledge every thing my wife says for fear of discomposing her. We arrive in good time at *Princetown*. My wife and daughter admire the College. We refresh ourselves with tea, and go to bed early, in order to be up by times for the next day's expedition.

IN the morning we set off again in tolerable good humour, and proceeded happily as far as *Rocky-hill*. Here my wife's fears and terrors returned with great force. I drove as carefully as possible; but coming to a place where one of the wheels must unavoidably go over the point of a small rock, my wife, in a great fright, seized hold of one of the reins, which happening to be the wrong one, she pulled the horse so as to force the wheel higher up the rock than it would otherwise have gone, and overset the chair. We were all tumbled *bickledy-pickledy*, into the road—Miss *Jenny's* face all bloody—the woods echo to her cries—my wife in a fainting fit—and I in great misery; secretly and most devoutly wishing cousin *Snip* at the devil. Matters begin to mend—my wife recovers—Miss *Jenny* has only received a slight scratch on one of her cheeks—the horse stands quite still, and none of the harness broke. Matters grew worse again; the twine with which the
band-

band-box was tied had broke in the fall, and the afore said wire-cap lay soaking in a nasty mud-puddle—grievous lamentations over the wire-cap—all my fault because I did not tie it better—no remedy—no wire-caps to be bought at *Rocky-hill*. At night my wife discovered a small bruise on her hip—was apprehensive it might mortify—did not know but the bone might be broken or splintered—many instances of mortifications occasioned by small injuries.

AFTER passing unhurt over the imminent dangers of *Passayack* and *Hackensack* rivers, and the yet more tremendous horrors of *Pawlas-hook* ferry, we arrived, at the close of the third day, at cousin *Snip's* in the city of New York.

HERE we sojourned a tedious week ; my wife spent as much money as would have maintained my family for a month at home, in purchasing a hundred useless articles *which we could not possibly do without* ; and every night when we went to bed fatigued me with encomiums on her cousin *Snip* ; leading to a history of the former grandeur of her family, and concluding with insinuations that I did not treat her with the attention and respect I ought.

ON

ON the seventh day my wife and cousin *Snip* had a pretty warm altercation respecting the comparative elegancies and advantages of New York and Philadelphia. The dispute ran high, and many aggravating words past between the two advocates. The next morning, my wife declared that my business would not admit of a longer absence from home—and so after much ceremonious complaisance, in which my wife was by no means exceeded by her very polite cousin, we left the famous city of New York; and I with heart-felt satisfaction looked forward to the happy period of our safe arrival in Water-street, Philadelphia.

BUT this blessing was not to be obtained without much vexation and trouble—but lest I should seem tedious I shall not recount the adventures of our return—how we were caught in a thunder storm—how our horse failed, by which we were benighted three miles from our stage—how my wife's panics returned—how Miss *Jenny* howled, and how very miserable I was made. Suffice it to say, that, after many distressing disasters, we arrived at the door of our own habitation in Water-street.

No sooner had we entered the house, but we were informed that one of my apprentices had

ran away with the hired-maid, no body knew where; the old negro had got drunk, fallen into the fire, and burnt out one of her eyes; and our best china-bowl was broken.

My good wife contrived, with her usual ingenuity, to throw the blame of all these misfortunes upon me. As this was a consolation to which I had been long accustomed in all untoward cases, I had recourse to my usual remedy, viz. silent patience. After sincerely praying that I might never more see cousin *Snip*, I sat industriously down to my trade, in order to retrieve my manifold losses.

THIS is only a miniature picture of the married state, which I present to your *Old Bachelor*, in hopes it may abate his choler, and reconcile him to a single life. But, if this opiate should not be sufficient to give him some ease, I may, perhaps, send him a stronger dose hereafter.

THE OLD BACHELOR, N° VI.

—OH, that I had been made an oyster!—that I had been stationed in the bottom of the sea—the winds might have blown and swelled the waves mountains high; I should not have heeded them. Mankind might have satiated themselves with folly, iniquity and deceit; it would not have troubled me. But, what is better than all, I should have propagated my species by a numerous offspring, without the cares, without the plagues, without the expences of a female assistant.

HERE some journeyman philosopher would interrupt me with a learned dissertation on sexes; and prove, by a chain of irrefragible suppositions, that oysters are male and female.—What's that to you, sir? Who asked your opinion? The deuce is in these coxcombs, that they cannot let a man go on in his own way, but they must be throwing straws across his path.—Go, Mr. Philosopher, go, catch butterflies, and search for the pineal gland of a musketoe.

OH, that I had been an oyster!—'Tis true I should not have known what are called the
joys

joys of life; that is, I should not have eaten turtle-soup and venison till I nauseated both, nor have drank Madeira till I loathed it.—True,—neither should I be tormented with the treachery of servants, the hypocrisy of relations, or the insults and sarcasms of my fellow oysters.

You should have heard from me before this, Mr. Aitken, but I have been sick, very sick,—almost at the point of death; I caught cold by putting on a damp shirt.—If I had been married, my wife, perhaps, would have taken care that my linen should have been well aired—perhaps not. Be this as it may, I caught cold, and was very sick. Nobody troubled their heads about me; I lay helpless, languishing and neglected above; my servants rioted and plundered below; every thing ran into confusion. The common comforts of the sick were not administered to me; I lay many hours alone, brooding over my own melancholy reflections. I thought I should die—I supposed myself dead—I saw my own funeral—Not a single tear to embalm my memory. A few straggling neighbours attend the scanty procession, conversing on politics, or the current news of the day, as they follow me to the grave. The day after the funeral, some person of the next street asks one of my near neighbours, “Pray,
how

how does the Old Bachelor? I hear he is sick.”
 “He was sick, but he is well enough now—he was buried yesterday.”—“Dear me! I never heard of it—and how has the old curmudgeon left his estate?”—“To the Pennsylvania Hospital.” No more is said about me—they pass on to other chat. After three days, I am no more thought of than if I had never existed, except by the managers of the Pennsylvania Hospital. No widow to be visited and comforted for the loss of me—no children to keep my name and memory alive in the world, and to talk of their dear father, some ten or a dozen years after my decease. No elegy in verse or prose to celebrate the virtues I never possessed, or palliate the faults I really had. Not even a paragraph in the newspaper to announce my departure—Yes—I had some comfort in supposing that my name might creep into the fag-end of your Magazine, under the list of deaths, with a declaration that I had charitably left my estate to the Pennsylvania Hospital.

SUCH was the dismal train of ideas that presented to my imagination. My disorder encreased, my life was despaired of. Some half a dozen second and third cousins came to see me. They disgusted me with their officious and overacted kindnesses. “Why did you not send, my dear cousin, to let

me know you was sick?" "I never heard a word of it till this morning, and I came the moment I was informed of your danger." Says another,— "Do take this."—"Pray try that."—"There is nothing better for a fever, I have known it to do wonders." Another of my very loving cousins sat down by my bedside, and with a doleful countenance began a lecture upon the uncertainty of life, and the certainty of death. After a few common place observations he came to the point he had in view. "I hope, my dear cousin, (said he) that you have settled your worldly affairs; your loving relations expect it of you; I hope you have made your will; these things had better not be delayed; it will be an ease to your mind when that necessary business is over, and you will not die an hour the sooner for having completed it. We all hope you may recover; God grant you may! But, as we are all mortal, and know not how soon we may be called upon, it is prudent to provide against the worst." I told him that my will was already made, and that I had no inclination to alter it. My cousins continued to tease me with unremitting cruelty; my strength was so exhausted that I could not scold, storm and swear, as I wished to do. I fretted inwardly; my physician, too, was in league with my cousins; he denied me every thing I desired, and forced upon me every thing

thing I loathed and abhorred; my situation was truly deplorable. I earnestly longed for a draught of cold water; I requested it in terms of the most pathetic sollicitation; but to no purpose.—At length I prevailed upon an old negro wench, who is not worth a farthing, and yet the most valuable servant I have got, to bring me, privately, a tankard of water fresh from the pump. I drank it off greedily. It threw me into a profuse sweat and deep sleep—it saved my life—I began to recover. No sooner was I out of danger, but my loving cousins, whom I had not seen for four years before my illness, left me with one consent: and it is more than probable, that they will not visit me again for four years to come—Heaven grant they may not! But I fancy I need be under no apprehensions on that account, as they will discover by this paper that I mean to leave my estate to the Pennsylvania Hospital.

SUCH is the forlorn state of an *Old Bachelor*. Sick or well there is none will do him a service, or even an act of charity, but from interested motives. I sometimes wish I had married when I was young; but when I look round amongst my acquaintance, and see a tyrannical and extravagant wife, a reprobate spendthrift son, and a daughter, running off with the first vagabond that offers, I

hug myself in my solitary state, and bless my stars that I did not marry when I was young.

UPON the whole, *I find* so many reasons to wish myself a married man ; and *see* so many reasons to rejoice that I am not ; that my mind is like the pendulum of a clock hanging in suspense, and perpetually vibrating between two opinions.

NOTWITHSTANDING all the fine things that have been said, time out of mind, about the married state, I am persuaded that he who marries must venture boldly. It is not a subject that will bear much reasoning upon. Ninety-nine times out of a hundred it is *passion*, or *interest*, not *reason*, that points to matrimony. Should a man, before he engages, call up to view all the disasters, troubles, and inconveniences, some of which probably may, and others certainly will, occur in the married state, he would never have the courage to engage in it. In my youthful days I fancied myself in love two or three times ; I even made some advances towards a courtship : but I *reasoned* too much on the consequences, and therefore I remain, as you see, *a fretful Old Bachelor.*

THE BACHELOR, N^o VIII.

—I MIGHT have sat in my elbow chair till doomsday, and revolved the matter over and over again, till my brain had become as dry as a box of Scotch snuff. I might have wasted the midnight lamp; read all the works of the learned, and of the unlearned, upon the subject; and even out-studied *Duns Scotus*, without being able to determine the point. 'Tis very strange, said I, that any speculation whatever, should be supported and contradicted, established and confuted by reasons so exactly balancing each other as to leave the judgement hanging in suspense like Mahomet's coffin. The hundred-thousandth part of a grain would set all agoing; and yet I cannot throw that hundred-thousandth part of a grain into one scale, but I find just as much hath dropped into the opposite. In a word, I found it impossible to determine, whether I had better marry or not.

At last, *an accident*—who would have thought it!—*an accident* settled this important question; broke down the dam which I had been so many years building up, strengthening and repairing, and let out all my objections at once in a torrent. It

would have surpris'd any body to see how many prudential motives, self-love, avarice, pride, peculiarities of opinion, &c. tumbled out, helter skelter, head-over-heels, in the gushing stream. Here lay *Pride*, bouncing and flouncing indignant through the foaming tide; there lay *Avarice*, wriggling and twisting in mud and slime—On one side, *Self-love*, like a tortoise, collected within its own unsocial shell; on the other, thousands of odd notions and *peculiarities of opinion* crawling about like snails, tad-poles, and unformed vermin.

BUT the accident, which occasioned this extraordinary revolution, is worth relating—

I acquainted you in a former letter, with my illness and recovery. For the better establishment of my health, exercise and air were much recommended. I made it a practice, therefore, whenever the weather was suitable, to walk two or three miles before dinner. One day, as I was taking my usual excursion along the road that leads to the lower ferry on Schuylkyl, two women passed me in a chair. The youngest of the two drew the attention of a momentary glance. I thought I saw something in her that made me wish for a longer view. They had not proceeded above an hundred yards when their horse took fright, ran up
against

against the fence, and overset the chair. I made all possible haste to the assistance of the unfortunate ladies. The elder seemed to have received no great injury ; but the young lady, either from the force of the fall, or through fear, had fainted away. I took her in my arms ; her head reclined upon my bosom—she was delicate—she was lovely : I felt an anxiety I never felt before. Love, though I knew it not, stole into my heart under the disguise of compassion. I chafed her temples, her wrists, and the palms of her hands. The soft touch thrilled through every vein, and awakened unusual sensibilities. She recovered, and, observing her situation, with a gentle effort, disengaged herself from my arms, and thanked me for my care with graceful ease and a languishing voice. The elder lady, who was her mother, joined in acknowledgements. The horse and broken chair were left at a neighbouring house, and I insisted on conducting the ladies home.

LITTLE passed during this walk but thankful expressions on the part of the ladies, and polite assurances on mine. I did not fail, however, to examine the young lady's person and deportment with great attention, and the more I observed the more I was pleased with her. As they were both much discomposed by the accident, I did not think

it proper to intrude upon them at that time ; but took my leave at the door, with a promise to wait upon them the next day to enquire after their health.

WHEN I returned home, this adventure engrossed all my thoughts ; I secretly wished myself some twenty years younger, that I might with propriety make this aimable young woman all my own. What a treasure, said I, must she be to a man of sense and delicacy : How happy should I be at this time if I had, in the earlier part of my life, connected myself with such a sweet companion—but I have missed the golden opportunity, and must e'en fret out the remainder of my days as well as I can.

THE day was long—the night longer. The next morning was chiefly spent in preparations for my afternoon's visit. I was uncommonly particular about my dress, although I had no determined object in view. The barber had express orders respecting the dressing of my wig ; my best suit of broad-cloth was taken out of the press, and my new beaver neatly and carefully brushed. In short, I was more attentive to my preparations for this visit than I had been for many years. But I placed

placed all to the account of politeness and civility.

WHEN all was ready, I went to the glass to adjust my wig. I thought I looked uncommonly well—at least I observed a neatness in my dress and a vivacity in my countenance to which I had long been unaccustomed. Certain reflections arose in my mind which I could not then suppress. And thus I reasoned with myself. Few men carry their age better than I do—this must be owing to the temperance and regularity of my pass'd life. A discreet man of fifty hath the powers of life in greater vigour than a debauchee of twenty-five. Who knows what may happen?—perhaps—Oh! the enchanting idea!—stranger things have come to pass—my fortune is unexceptionable—my person, I think, not disagreeable, and my constitution rather better since my late illness than before. At this instant I took up my hat which lay on the table close by an old quarto Family Bible, the corner of my hat, in lifting it, took hold of the upper cover of the Bible and threw it back—when behold! on the first leaf of the aforesaid Bible, these words, in very legible characters, saluted my eye—“George, the son of Thomas and Alice San-
“by, was born in the city of London, on the sixth
“day of October anno Domini *****”—I need

not

not give you the figures—suffice it to say, that this malicious accident had a great effect on my mind. It struck the top-sails of my vanity in a moment, and dispersed all the gay ideas I had conjured up. I left home somewhat disconcerted; and many jarring sensibilities distracted my mind till I got to the house where I was to make my visit.

It is time to inform you that the mother of this young lady keeps shop in ——— street: upon the profits of which, and the interest of a thousand pounds left her by her deceased husband, she supports herself and her only daughter—Her husband had been a merchant of some note; but partly by losses in trade, and chiefly by living too expensively for his income, had it not in his power to leave any thing considerable to his family. This intelligence I artfully obtained from an acquaintance in the common way of chat.

I was received by my new friends with great cordiality. The mother was all complaisance and civility, the daughter all sweetness and innocence. Our discourse first turned upon the accident of the preceding day. I was happy in finding it attended with no bad consequences; and happier still (as I took occasion to observe) it had been the means of introducing me to such an agreeable family; declar-
ing

ing my intention to take advantage of it by occasional visits. To this a reply was made quite to my satisfaction. I spent the afternoon and a good part of the evening most agreeably. I returned home in high spirits, and much enamoured with the young lady. I thought no more of the accident of the family Bible, but indulged myself for the remainder of the night in a thousand golden dreams.

Now, if ever you expect to hear from me again, I insist that you do not entitle this, or any subsequent letter from me, *The Old Bachelor*. I am not so old perhaps as you may imagine. I dare say *Methuselah* was in leading-strings at my age, or just beginning to cut his teeth. A man so hearty and ruddy as I am, cannot with any propriety be called *Old*—*Old* philosopher, *Old* hermit, *Old* married men, *Old* widower, may be well enough—but *old* should never be applied to a bachelor until he is a great deal older than I am yet—thank God! You may alledge that in some of my letters I have called myself an *Old Bachelor*—but I was not well then, and somewhat low spirited—I did myself great injustice, and have a right to recall the expression—which I now do—Indulge me in this particular, and perhaps you may hear from me again.

ON MOTTOES.

I WAS much entertained by your friend's explanation of the devices and mottoes which distinguish our continental bills of credit. When a motto accompanies a device, there should be such a connection between them that the one should be explanatory of the other, so that a little knowledge of the language from which the motto is selected, should be sufficient for a discovery of the author's sentiment. But I have often puzzled my brains to no purpose to translate some of the mottoes in heraldry; there being seldom any connection between the device and the inscription. And as the grammar of the motto is almost always incomplete, I have been inclined to think that the words were only intended as ornamental, in filling up the vacant space of a handsome scroll.

YOUR writers of essays and pamphlets are generally very fond of mottoes—as well no title-page as no motto. The person amongst the Indians who acts in the capacity of physician and magician (for they always unite these characters) wears a leaf of some plant on his forehead or breast, to indicate his

his knowledge in the medicinal qualities of herbs; just so a fragment from Virgil or Horace is frequently stuck in the title-page of a pamphlet, merely to shew that the author understands Latin.

It is curious to observe how the works of the ancients have been frittered into scraps for this use, and how strangely they have been misapplied. Three or four detached words, having the least seeming analogy with the subject in hand, are eagerly seized upon for a motto: whereas, perhaps, upon examining the passage from which these words have been plundered, and observing what precedes and what follows, we may find a sentiment very different from that to which the modern author hath applied them, if not directly contrary to it.

By the same management passages in Holy Writ may be adduced as authorities for every species of immorality and wickedness. For example, if I wanted a motto in favour of

THEFT.

“ Stolen waters are sweet.”—*Prov. ix.*

“ Deceit is sweet to a man.”—*Prov. xx.*

COVETOUSNESS.

“ Wealth maketh many friends.”—*Prov. xix.*

“ The

“The rich man is wise.”—*Prov.* xxviii.

“Money answereth all things.”—*Ecc.* x.

FOLLY.

“Inherit folly—folly is joy.”—*Prov.* xiv. xv.

“In much wisdom is much grief.”—*Ecc.* i.

“Lay hold on folly.”—*Ecc.* ii.

“Folly is set in great dignity.”—*Ecc.* x.

TATTLING.

“Hold not thy peace.”—*Psa.* cix.

INJUSTICE.

“Punish the just.”—*Prov.* xvii.

“A just man falleth.”—*Prov.* xxiv.

“There is not a just man upon earth that doth
“good.”—*Ecc.* vii.

SUICIDE.

“Put a knife to thy throat.”—*Prov.* xxiii.

REVENGE.

“Heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord
“shall reward thee.”—*Prov.* xxv.

UNCLEANNES.

“Cause thy flesh to sin.”—*Ecc.* v.

DRUN-

DRUNKENNESS.

- “Tarry long at the wine.”—*Prov.* xxiii.
 “Give strong drink.”—*Prov.* xxxi.
 “There is nothing better for a man than that he
 “should eat and drink.”—*Ecc.* ii.
 “A man hath no better thing under the sun than
 “that he should eat, drink, and be merry.”—
Ecc. viii.

COWARDICE.

- “Happy is the man that feareth always.”—*Prov.*
 xxviii.

SIN IN GENERAL.

- “Be not righteous over-much.”—*Ecc.* vii.
 “Though a sinner doth evil an hundred times, yet
 “surely I know it shall be well with him.”—
Ecc. viii.
 “As is the good, so is the sinner.”—*Ecc.* ix.

ATHEISM.

- “There is no God.”—*Psa.* liii.

ABSURD as these applications of scripture may appear, I have known learned preachers almost as much out of the way in handling a text. A text is a motto of the first rank, as it is, or ought to be, the sole business of the subsequent discourse to explain

plain and enforce it to the improvement of the hearers. How many sermons fall short of this end? How frequently is a text to a sermon, what a motto is to a coat of arms—mere matter of decoration? Or, which is much worse, how often do preachers distort and misapply texts of scripture to favour some new doctrine or erroneous dogma?

THERE is no doubt but that mottos may be used to advantage, when they are selected with judgment, and applied as an authority or elucidation of the subject in hand. They are with more propriety prefixed to short essays than to prolix and elaborate works; because the general sense of a concise performance may be condensed into a few words more easily than can be expected of a diffuse and voluminous work.

THE

THE AMBIGUITY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE.

I AM by birth a foreigner, have been some years in the mercantile way, and by a successful attention to business have acquired a handsome fortune for a single man. Content with my acquisitions I closed all accounts, and resolved to travel, and settle wherever my inclination should determine. This city, for many reasons, became the place of my choice. I found it absolutely necessary to devote some time to the study of the English language; and for this purpose I purchased grammars, dictionaries, and some of the most approved authors in prose and verse; all which I studied with no small assiduity. I thought, at length, that I had made a considerable proficiency; but either I was deceived, or the language itself must be in the fault.

PRECISION in terms, is certainly an important perfection in any language: but, in this, the English tongue seems to be very deficient; witness the opportunity it affords to your demi-witlings to quibble and pun upon every occasion; owing, as I apprehend, to the ambiguity of the language: many words having the same pronunciation, but

widely differing in signification; and many of which are both pronounced and spelt precisely alike, are made to answer to very different ideas; hence the noble art of *punning*, to which the English are more addicted than any other nation.

THIS want of precision in a language may sometimes be productive of real inconveniences and serious mistakes, as I know by woeful experience. I will relate a few of the grievances I have suffered on this account; which may amuse you, but were, at the time they happened, truly vexatious to me.

HAVING a desire that my best room should be genteely furnished, I wrote to my correspondent in London for the purpose; and amongst other articles, requested him to send me a handsome pair of *dogs*, and half a dozen of the most fashionable *chairs*. He replied, that he had endeavoured to comply with my orders. That the dogs he had shipped were of an excellent breed, and were thought to be very great beauties, and that he had sent me as handsome a sedan as could be made; apologizing that the other five could not be got ready in time for that conveyance, but should be forwarded as soon as completed. Judge of my disappointment when a pair of beagles came yelping up from the ship. Besides the first purchase, I

had two guineas to pay for their passage, when I would not have given five shillings for their whole race. And then, to add to my mortification, whilst I was unpacking my sedan chair, one of my witty neighbours observed, that I was determined to have good *cheer*, let the world go as it would ; and then making three loud huzzas, said there were three *cheers* more at my service. I wished the chair at the devil, and cursed the language that was liable to so much ambiguity. I sold this chair for less than it cost me, and had just time to countermand the five others my correspondent was preparing to forward.

HAVING accidentally broke a lady's *fan*, I ordered my servant, the next morning, to look for and purchase the best and handsomest *fan* he could get, and carry it to the lady with my compliments. My servant returned, after an absence of two hours, and told me that the lady refused to receive the *fan* ; saying, that he must certainly be mistaken ; that it could not be intended for her ; and that she had no use for such a thing. I was surprised, and asked my servant what he had done with it.—“ Sir, I have brought it home with me.”—“ Well, and where is it ? ”—“ At the door in a cart.”—“ In a cart !—A fan in a cart ! ”—I ran to the win-

D

dow,

dow, and saw a huge *Dutch fan* for winnowing corn.

AT another time, I wanted to rack off some wine, and sent my blundering servant to buy a *crane* for the purpose. After a long stay, he came back and told me he could not find one in the whole market, but had bought a turkey worth half a dozen *cranes*; very wisely observing, that cranes were but poor eating. In like manner, when I once sent him to buy a *goose*, he brought home a taylor's *iron goose* for my dinner. There is no end to my vexations of this kind. Having an inclination to ride out, I ordered him to saddle and bridle the *horse*: but he came into me, some time after, with the bridle in his hand, and with an embarrassed countenance declared he did not know how to put it on the horse. I called him a blockhead, and went out to shew him how it should be done; when, behold, he had contrived to fasten my saddle on the *wood-horse*, and had been puzzling himself with the bridle, not knowing where to fix it. At last I got myself properly equipt; and intending to visit a friend a few miles out of town, I stopped a man on the road, and asked for directions to my friend's house. He told me that I must go on about a mile farther, and I should see a large house on the left hand, and must go in at a great gate.

Accord-

Accordingly, as soon as I came in sight of the house, I put spurs to my horse, and rode full gallop up to the door. The family were all greatly alarmed, as I had like to have ran over one of the children in my way, and they were, moreover, apprehensive of sudden bad news. I told them that I had only observed the directions that had been given me, viz. to go in at a *great gait*; but they informed me, that the *gate* at the end of the lane was meant, and not the *gait* of my horse.

ONE of my friends having bought a fine mare for me, I told my servant to go and fetch the mare. By and by comes the worshipful the *mayor* of the city to know what particular business I had with him. I was confounded with shame, and had a thousand apologies to make.

BUT it would be too tedious to recount all the blunders, mistakes, and crosses that have occurred to me in consequence of the duplicity of the English tongue.

To render a language precise and determinate, every thing should have its proper *name*; which should differ from all other names as really as the thing to which it belongs differs from all other

things. By applying the same appellation to different subjects, we are under the necessity of adding some explanatory word for the sake of distinction: which is not only a troublesome multiplication of words, but a clog to the language, and greatly diminishes its force and elegance. Thus, we are obliged to say, a *bottle-crane*, a *wood-horse*, a *fire-engine*, &c. &c. Would it not be much better if each *thing* had a *name* peculiar to itself, by which it might, in one word, be known and distinguished from all other *things*?

ON ADVERSITY.

THE least attention will satisfy the enquiring mind, that the present state of man is not final, but preparatory to a future existence ; the happiness or misery of which will not be determined by the unalterable decree of the omnipotent Creator, but will more probably depend on the temper and capacity of the soul of each individual to become an angel of light, or a fiend of darkness. We cannot reasonably suppose that God will forcibly compel any man to be either happy or miserable. Good and evil are set before us, and our own wills must determine the choice. Such, indeed, are the infirmities of our nature, that without divine assistance we are unable to persevere in the paths of righteousness. This assistance, however, is graciously promised to those who sincerely desire it. To *will*, or *not to will*, to be good and happy is in our own power ; but really to be so, is the gift of God. He doth indeed continually incite men to a happy choice by the various dispensations of his Providence : either by an accumulation of benefits, which ought to engage their love and gratitude ; or by suffering them to experience

the trials of adversity, that they may see the vanity of temporal enjoyments, and turn their views to more substantial happiness. Yet so entirely free is man, that he too often suffers neither of these powerful inducements to influence his mind as they ought. The smiles of prosperity frequently producing arrogance, self-sufficiency, immorality, and excess : and the wholesome chastisements of an affectionate Father frequently creating murmurings and discontent.

IN the early periods of life, our senses alone are the touch-stones of good and evil. Whatever is grateful and pleasant to them we denominate *good* ; whatever is painful and uneasy, we denominate *evil*. This simple distinction is sufficient for the state of infancy, when the nurture and security of the body is the chief concern : but when the mind comes to be enlightened by reason and religion, it will easily perceive, that an undue attention to present enjoyments, or a misapplication of them, may be productive of much future misery ; and that temporal crosses and afflictions fit the soul for eternal happiness and glory.

HUMAN nature hath a strong abhorrence of pain, grief, and care. Were it otherwise they would

would be of no use in weaning the affections from the vanities of the world. Most medicines are nauseous to the palate and severe in their operation. In this their virtue consists. Affliction is the medicine of the soul. It softens the obdurate heart, and renders it susceptible of good impressions. When we are in pain and sorrow, we learn to feel for the distress of others, and are prompted to acts of charity. When we find that the pleasures of the world cannot give solid, permanent satisfaction—cannot gratify *all* our desires, we are induced to turn to that only Being who is the source of true felicity, and in whom alone there is fulness of joy. In the time of distress *we feel* and *know* what we only had, perhaps, a transient idea of before, that the Christian graces and virtues are the only true sources of happiness; and will be our comfort in the last inevitable hour: when all the palliating vanities of the world, and the anodynes of pleasure, must entirely lose their effect. The sensibilities attendant on affliction and distress, are too strong to be continued through the common course of life. The wounds of the mind will heal as well as those of the body. But if afflictions produce their proper effect, the mind, ever remembering that those things may be, will acquire a calm and steady adherence to the dictates of conscience and the practice of virtue: not as a task imposed by
a supe-

a superior power whose wrath he would deprecate; but as the highest gratification to himself. He will become habituated to do good ; and what is *duty* in others will be *nature* in him.

THUS it is that the calamities of life may become real blessings, if a right use be made of them. If the smiles of prosperity do not fill the soul with gratitude, love, and religious joy ; they will produce arrogance, self-sufficiency and pride : If pain, distress, and disappointment, the loss of those we love, and injuries from those who love not us, do not wean the heart from too strong an attachment to the transitory pleasures of life, and direct our views to better hopes ; they will either plunge us in the giddy eddies of vicious enjoyments, to drown every painful sensibility, or will throw the mind into a wicked despondency, and occasion profane murmurings against the Author of our existence, or fix us in a gross and sinful infidelity.

I may, perhaps, in some parts of this paper, have left open a door for controversy. But I shall not enter the lists with any one. I would rather spend my time in the most unmeaning amusements, than corrupt my heart with the pride and obstinacy of what is called *religious* disputation.

PLACED, as we are, in a transitory scene of probation ; drawing nigher still and nigher, day by day, to that interesting crisis which must introduce us into a new system of things ; ought it not to be our principal concern to use every means that may have a tendency to fit us for that heaven we hope to enjoy ? This cannot be done by speculative opinions or ingenious theories ; but by habituating the heart to devout sensibilities, and making *that*, rather than the *head*, the seat of virtue.

DRY and unfruitful reasonings, on the one hand, and the enthusiastic rambles of unbridled imaginations on the other, have been the sources of much error to mankind in religious matters. We are not *all* capable of understanding the casuistical refinements of the book-learned, neither can we *all* follow the extravagant fallies of over-heated brains ; but we *all* know, or may know, the unquestionable path of virtue. Let us pursue that path with unremitting diligence ; performing the duties of our respective stations in life with a cheerful activity ; enjoying the world without being wedded to its follies, and prepared to leave it when the awful summons shall arrive.

A R E V E R Y.

I ACCIDENTALLY opened the 35th No. of *the Guardian*, wherein a correspondent informs the Author, that some learned men having determined the *pineal gland* to be chief seat of the soul's residence, he had procured from a great philosopher a box of snuff, which had this remarkable property, that a pinch of it, duly administered, would so affect his pineal gland as to enable his soul to leave her residence for a while, and enter that of any other person ; where she, in a moment, become acquainted with all the stranger's ideas, knowledge, and pursuits, by mere intuition.

AFTER reading the paper, I closed the book, and reflecting on the singularity of the thought, I fell into one of those deep reveries in which the mind is entirely absorbed, and rendered for a while totally inattentive to the objects of the senses ; forming a kind of waking dream.

I fancied myself possessed of some of this extraordinary snuff, and enabled thereby to examine a variety of characters, divested of all dissimulation.

tion. My heated imagination led me a long chace through the intricate windings of the human heart. The rapidity of my progress made it impossible to delineate my observations on paper: for it takes a great deal more time *to write* than *to think*. But I will try to recollect two or three of my excursions for your amusement.

AFTER taking a view of many capricious characters, I entered the pineal gland of a *miser*. I found his soul seated on her throne, with a large family of domestics around her: some waiting the orders of her *will*, and others executing her purposes with the utmost attention and assiduity.

“ You see, (said she) with what industry I am
 “ labouring to fulfil the designs of our great Cre-
 “ ator. You know that he has assigned us our re-
 “ spective little dominions here, that by a proper
 “ direction of the *will*, left free for that purpose,
 “ we may attain *happiness*. I cannot indeed say
 “ that I have as yet quite answered this benevolent
 “ end; but I am striving for it with all possible as-
 “ siduity. I have, by unremitting care and atten-
 “ tion, acquired a large portion of wealth, which
 “ would, I believe, make me very happy, were it
 “ not for two terrible apprehensions. One is, lest,
 “ by some unforeseen accident, I should be de-
 “ prived

“prived of the fruit of my long labour; and the
 “other is, lest an awful summons should remove
 “me from this government, and compel me to leave
 “all my hard earned acquisitions behind. I en-
 “deavour to guard against the first of these evils by
 “continually making such additions to my stock as
 “to render it improbable that any one casualty
 “should deprive me of the whole: and as the
 “other is without remedy, I endeavour to think
 “of it as little as possible.”

I now took a view of her family, which I found
 in a deplorable condition indeed—and no wonder—
 since *Avarice* was prime minister, and had gain-
 ed an entire ascendancy over the soul. I saw *Ho-
 nesty* languishing under an incurable hectic: *Con-
 science* dying of her wounds: and *Honour* lay gas-
 ping for breath, and as cold as a stone; all the noble
 passions were benumbed and *frost-bitten*; and as for
Religion, she was close confined under a suspicion
 of disaffection to the present government, and of
 having formed a traitorous design to obstruct the
 soul in her pursuit of happiness. I enquired for
Charity; but was told that she died an em-
 bryo: her body, however, had been preserved in
 spirit, and was shown to me as a great curiosity—
 Natural affection, sympathy, compassion, and all the
 social feelings were crawling about naked and almost
 starved to death. In the midst, sat the soul herself,
 fullen,

sullen, fearful, and deeply anxious. She was neither clothed with the robes of knowledge, nor decorated with the jewels of fancy. In vain did *Memory* strive to sooth her melancholy, by recounting the transactions of former times; and *Hope*, who should have sung of joys to come, had got so bad a cold that she could not sing at all. Her palace was in no better condition than her family. The necessary repairs were refused or neglected—decorations it had none. Within and without it exhibited the appearances of extreme poverty. Numberless fine aqueducts were entirely dried up and in a ruinous condition: others were choaked up with undigested crudities, and the animal spirits were inspissated by long inactivity, and lazily crept through their rusty channels—Even the throne itself, the pineal gland, had shrunk into less than ordinary size; from whence it had been concluded, that *the man* had a *little soul*—but erroneously, for, in fact, souls are of no size at all.

FROM this odious habitation I flew on the wings of thought to a character the very reverse. I entered the pineal gland of a Libertine. Here all was uproar and confusion: the soul seemed to have lost her command. Her unruly passions had wrested the government from her hand, and tyrannised over her domestics with unlimited sway; whilst

whilst the soul sat upon her throne in stupid amazement. *Religion* lay in a deep trance; *Conscience* was dosing under repeated anodynes; and the voice of *Charity* could not be heard in the tumult. *Hope* was wasting in a deep consumption; and *Fear* lay, with her throat cut, a ghastly sight, but as the wound was not mortal, she made frequent and dreadful struggles for life. *Ambition* was in a state of insanity, and played off a thousand ridiculous gambols; *Love* lay groveling in the mire, with his wings clipt, and all his fine feathers sullied with mud and filth; and *Honour* had become so whimsical and captious, that she was perpetually embroiled in quarrels and disputes. As to the palace itself, it was so filled with combustibles that I expected every minute it would take fire and be entirely consumed. I left it therefore as speedily as possible, and by an easy transition, found myself in the pineal gland of a *fool*.

HERE I found the soul sitting solitary on her throne, abridged of almost all her domestics, and divested of almost all her powers. She was afflicted with a deep and incurable lethargy, nearly approaching to absolute annihilation. She might have found some degree of satisfaction even in her insensibility, but that *Truth*, whose voice she could not silence, frequently reminded her, that
the

the dissolution of her dominion was near at hand, when the domestics she had now dismissed would return, and become her perpetual tormentors. I observed, with great surprise, that she had lost much of the spirituality of her nature, and seemed to be condensed into an almost palpable and visible mass of matter. I scarcely knew her to be one of us—her habitation, for it could not be called a palace, was in a most alarming condition. An inundation, highly corrosive, had insinuated itself into every department, defiled the very seat of majesty, and undermined the foundation of the building, so that it tottered on its base, and seemed just ready to fall in ruins.

HAVING gone thus far, I had an inclination to visit a body after the soul had left it. By an effort of imagination, I pierced the grave, and entered the pineal gland of a corpse newly interred. But description would here be highly disgusting. Every thing I saw inspired aversion and horror. The hissings of putrid fermentation—the cracking of the cordage, and the bursting of cataracts, sounded through the hollow fabric, and filled me with inconceivable terror and dismay. But what alarmed me most, I perceived a gentle oscillation beginning in the heart, and felt myself constrained by a potent influence, like a person oppressed

prest with an *Incubus*. These symptoms were the effects of my presence, and fearing lest a connection should be formed, I broke the charm by a violent exertion, and with pleasure returned to my own body.

My efforts were assisted by the noise of a fife and drum which just then passed by my windows, and raised me from this strange *revery*.

A P R E T T Y S T O R Y :

Written in the year 1774.

C H A P. I.

ONCE upon a time, a great while ago, there lived a certain nobleman, who had long possessed a very valuable farm, and had a great number of children and grand-children.

BESIDES the annual profits of his farm, which were very considerable, he kept a large shop of goods; and being very successful in trade, he became in process of time exceeding rich and powerful, insomuch that all his neighbours feared and respected him.

HE had examined all the known systems of œconomy, and selected from them, for the government of his own family, all such parts as appeared to be equitable and beneficial, and omitted those which experience had shown to be inconvenient or prejudicial: or rather, by blending their several constitutions together, he had so ingeniously coun-

ter-balanced the evils of one by the benefits of another, that the advantages were fully enjoyed, and the inconveniences scarcely felt.

HE never exercised any undue authority over his children or servants; neither indeed could he greatly oppress them, if he was ever so disposed; for it was particularly covenanted in his marriage articles, that he should never impose any task or hardships upon his children without the consent of his wife.

Now the custom in his family was this :—that at the end of every seven years his marriage became null and void, at which time his children and grand-children met together and chose another wife for him, whom the old gentleman was obliged to marry under the same articles and restrictions as before. By this means the children had always a great interest in their mother-in-law, and through her a reasonable check upon their father's temper. For, besides that he could do nothing material respecting them without her approbation, she was sole mistress of the purse-strings, and gave him from time to time such sums as *she* thought necessary for the expences of his family.

BEING one day in a very extraordinary good humour,

humour, he gave his children a writing under hand and seal, by which he released them from many badges of dependence, and confirmed to them several very important privileges. The chief of these were, that none of his children should be punished for any offence, or supposed offence, until twelve of his brethren had examined the facts, and declared him subject to such punishment; and, secondly, he renewed his assurances that no tasks or hardships should be imposed upon them without the consent of their mother-in-law.

THIS writing, on account of its singular importance, was called THE GREAT PAPER. After it was executed with the utmost solemnity, he caused his chaplain to publish a dire anathema against all who should attempt to violate the articles of the *Great Paper*, in the words following:

“ IN the name of the *Father, Son, and Holy Ghost*, Amen! Whereas our Lord and Master, to the honour of God, and for the common profit of this farm, hath granted for him and his heirs for ever, these articles above-written; I his chaplain and spiritual pastor of all this farm, do admonish the people of this farm, *once, twice, and thrice*.— Because that shortness will not suffer so much delay as to give knowledge to the people of these pre-

sents in writing: I therefore enjoin all persons, of what estate soever they be, that they, and every of them, as much as in them is, shall uphold and maintain these articles, granted by our Lord and Master, in all points. And all those that in any point do resist, or break, or in any manner, hereafter procure, counsel, or any ways assent to, resist, or break these ordinances, or go about it by word or deed, openly or privately, by any manner of pretence or colour; I, the aforesaid chaplain, by my authority, do *excommunicate* and *accurse*; and from the body of our Lord Jesus Christ, and from all the company of heaven, and from all the sacraments of holy church, do *sequester* and *exclude*."

C H A P. II.

NOW it came to pass, that this nobleman had, by some means or other, acquired a right to an immense tract of wild, uncultivated country, at a vast distance from his mansion-house. But he set little store by this estate, as it yielded him no profit, nor was it likely so to do; being not only difficult of access on account of the distance, but was inhabited by numerous wild beasts, very fierce and savage, so as to render it very dangerous to attempt taking possession of it.

IN process of time, however, some of his children, more stout and enterprising than the rest, requested leave of their father to go and settle in this distant country. Leave was readily obtained : but before they set out, certain articles were stipulated between them. The old gentleman engaged on his part to protect the adventurers in their new settlement ; to assist them in chasing away the wild beasts ; and to extend to them all the essential privileges and benefits of the government under which they were born : assuring them, that although they would be removed so far from his presence, they should always be considered as the children of his family. At the same time he gave each of them a bond* for the faithful performance of these promises : in which it was moreover covenanted, that they should have the privilege of making such rules and regulations for the good government of their respective families as they should find most convenient : provided only, that these rules and regulations should not be contradictory to, or inconsistent with, the general established orders of his household.

IN return, he insisted that they, on their parts, should at all times acknowledge him to be their

E 3 father :

* Charters.

father; that they should not deal with others without his leave, but send to his shop for what they might want, and not sell the produce of their lands to any but those he should point out.

THESE preliminaries being duly adjusted, our adventurers bid adieu to the comforts and conveniences of their father's house. Many and great were the difficulties and dangers they encountered on the way; but many more, and much greater, on their arrival in the new country. There they found mountains covered with impervious forests, and plains steeped in stagnated waters—no friendly roof to shelter them from the roaring tempest—no fortress to protect them from surrounding dangers—many sunk under sickness and disease, and others fell a prey to the barbarous natives of the country.

THEY began, however, under all disadvantages to clear the land. The woods resound with the strokes of the ax—they drain the waters from the sledged morafs, and pour the sun beams on the reeking soil. They are compelled to exert all the powers of industry and oeconomy for bare subsistence; and, like their first parents, when driven from paradise, to earn their bread with the sweat of

of their brows. In this work they were frequently interrupted by the incursions of the savages, against whom they defended themselves with great magnanimity.

AFTER some time, however, by their indefatigable perseverance they found themselves comfortably settled, and had the delightful prospect of fields waving with luxuriant harvests, and orchards, glowing with the fruits of their labour.

In the mean while they kept up a constant correspondence with their father's family; and provided, at a great expence, the means of procuring from his shop such goods and merchandizes as they wanted, for which they duly paid out of the produce of their lands, and the fruits of their industry.

CHAP. IV.

NOW the new settlers had adopted a mode of government in their several families similar to that to which they had been accustomed in their father's house: particularly in taking a new wife at the end of certain periods of time, without whose consent they could do nothing material in the conduct of their affairs. Under these circumstances, they thrived

thrived exceedingly, and became very numerous, living in great harmony with each other, and in constitutional obedience to their father's wife.

To protect them against the incursions of the barbarous natives, and the attacks of some of their neighbours, the old nobleman sent a number of his servants, but then he required that they should reimburse him for the trouble and expence he was at in furnishing this assistance; and this they cheerfully did, by applying from time to time to their respective wives for the necessary cash.

Thus did matters go on for a considerable time, to the mutual benefit of the old and new farms. But at last the nobleman's wife began to look with an avaricious eye towards the new settlers; saying to herself, if by the natural consequence of their friendly intercourse with us, and constitutional dependence on me our wealth and power are so much encreased, how much more would they accumulate, if I can persuade them, that all they possess belonged originally to me, and that I may, in right of my prerogative, demand of them such portions of their earnings as I please. At the same time, being well aware of the promises and agreements her husband had made, and of the tenor and force of the *Great Paper*, she thought it best to proceed

ceeded with great caution, and determined to gain her point, if possible, by subtle and imperceptible steps.

For this purpose, she first issued an edict, setting forth—That whereas the taylor of her family were greatly injured by the people of the new farm, inasmuch as they undertook to make up their own clothes, whereby the said taylor was deprived of the benefits that should arise from their trade: it was ordained, that for the future, the new settlers should not be permitted to have any *shears* * or *scissars* in their families, under severe penalties. In consequence of this, our adventurers were obliged to have their clothes made up by the taylor of the old farm, although they were well able to make them up themselves. Nevertheless, out of respect to the old gentleman, they patiently submitted to this imposition.

OBSERVING also, that the new settlers were very fond of a kind of cyder, which they purchased of a person in friendship with their father (the fruit proper for making this cyder not growing on their own grounds), she issued another edict†, obliging them to pay her a certain stipend on every barrel of

* Prohibition of splitting-mills.

† Duty on wines.

of this cyder used in their families—To this they likewise submitted ; not yet seeing the scope of her designs against them.

THUS she gradually proceeded in her plan, imposing internal taxes on the new settlers, under various pretences, and receiving the fruits of their toil with both hands : moreover she persuaded her husband to send amongst them, from time to time, a number of the most lazy and worthless of his servants, under the specious pretext of defending them in their settlements ; but, in fact, to rid his house of their company, not having employment for them at home : and more especially to be a watch and a check upon the people of the new farm. He had also ordered that these *protectors*, as they were called, should be supplied by the new settlers with bread and butter, cut in a particular form. But the head of one of the families, refused to comply with this whimsical order. He engaged to give the guests, thus forced upon him, bread and butter sufficient, but insisted that his wife should cut it in what shape she pleased. This put the old nobleman in a violent passion, inso-much that he had his son's wife put into jail *, for presuming

* Suspension of the legislature of New York, for supplying the army with pepper and vinegar, by act of assembly.

presuming to cut her own loaf according to her own mind.

C H A P. IV.

AS the old nobleman advanced in years, he neglected the affairs of his family; leaving them chiefly to the management of his steward. Now the steward had actually debauched his wife, and gained an entire ascendancy over her. She no longer deliberated upon measures that might best promote the prosperity of the old farm or the new; but said and did whatever the steward put into her head. Nay, so entirely was she under his influence, that she could not utter even *aye* or *no* but as he directed her. For he had cunningly persuaded her, that it was very fashionable for women of quality to wear padlocks on their lips; and he accordingly fastened a small padlock to each corner of her mouth: when the one was open she could only cry *aye*; and when the other was unlocked she could only say *no*. And he took care to keep the keys of these padlocks in his own pocket; so that her words were the expressions of his will rather than of her own.

Now the old lady and the steward had set themselves strenuously against the people of the

new farm ; and began to devise ways and means for their total and unconditional subjection. And to this end they prevailed on the nobleman to sign an edict against the new settlers ; in which it was declared, that, as children, it was their duty to contribute towards supplying their father's table with provisions, and towards the support of the dignity of his family ; for which purposes it was ordained, that all their spoons, knives and forks, plates and porringers, should be marked * with a certain mark by officers he should appoint for the purpose ; for which marking they should pay certain fees into his strong box : and it was ordained, that they should not, under severe penalties, presume to use any spoon, knife, fork, plate or porringer before it had been so marked by the officer, and the fees paid.

THE inhabitants of the new farm began now to see that their father's affections were alienated from them ; and that their mother was but a base mother-in-law, governed by their enemy the steward. They were thrown into great confusion and distress by this discovery. They wrote the most supplicating letters to their father ; in which they acknowledged their dependence upon him in terms of

* The Stamp act.

of the most sincere affection and respect. They reminded him of the difficulties and hardships they had suffered in settling this new farm; and pointed out the great addition of wealth and power his family had acquired by their improvement of an unprofitable wilderness; and showed him that all the fruits of their labour must, by a natural circulation, finally enrich his money-box. They mentioned, in terms of humility, his promises and engagements to them when they left home, and the bonds * he had given them; and held up in a strong point of view, the solemnity and importance of the *Great Paper*. They acknowledged that he ought to be re-imburfed the expences he had incurred upon their account; and that it was their duty to assist in supporting the dignity of the family. All this they declared they were willing and ready to do; but requested that they might do it in the manner pointed out by the *Great Paper*; by applying to their respective wives for the keys of their money-boxes, and furnishing him from thence: but earnestly prayed that they might not be subjected to the caprice and tyranny of an avaricious mother-in-law, whom they had never chosen, and of a steward, who was their declared enemy.

SOME

* Charters.

SOME of these letters were intercepted by the steward ; others indeed were delivered to the nobleman : but he was persuaded not only to treat them with contempt, but to insist the more strenuously on the right his wife claimed to mark the knives and forks, plates and porringers, of the new settlers.

WHEN the people of the new farm heard of the ill success of their letters, and understood how matters were conducted in their father's family, they were exceedingly alarmed and distressed. They consulted together on the situation of affairs, and determined that they would no longer submit to the arbitrary impositions of their mother-in-law, and of their enemy the steward ; that they considered the new decree as a direct violation of the *Great Paper* ; and would not pay obedience to it, but would sup their broth and eat their pudding as usual, without having their spoons, knives and forks, plates or porringers, marked by the new officers.

THE old nobleman and his wife, finding that the new decree could not be established without actual force, and fearing the consequences of an open contest, thought fit to annul the offensive edict,

edict, under the pretence of *mere expediency*;* declaring and protesting, at the same time, that he and his wife had an undoubted right to mark all the furniture of the new settlers, if they pleased, from the silver tankard in the closet to the chamber-pot under the bed: that, with respect to them, he was not bound by the shackles of the *Great Paper*; and in a word, that he and wife had, and ought to have, an uncontroled power over them, their lives, liberties, and property.

THE people, however, took little notice of these pompous declarations. They were glad that the marking decree was annulled; and were in hopes that by degrees things would settle in their former course, and mutual affection be again restored.

C H A P. V.

IN the mean time the new settlers encreased exceedingly, their dealings at their father's shop became proportionably enlarged, and their partiality for their brethren of the old farm was sincere and manifest. They suffered, indeed, some inconveniences from the *protectors* which had been stationed amongst them, who became very troublesome

* Declaratory Act.

blesome in their houses. They introduced riot and intemperance into their families, debauched their daughters, and derided the orders they had made for their own good government. Moreover, the old nobleman had, at different times, sent over to them a great number of thieves, murderers, and robbers, who did much mischief by practising those crimes for which they had been banished from the old farm. But they bore those evils with as much patience as could be expected; not chusing to trouble their old father with complaints, unless in cases of important necessity.

Now the steward began to hate the new settlers with exceeding great hatred, and determined to renew his attack upon their peace and happiness. He artfully insinuated to the nobleman and his foolish wife, that it was very mean, and unbecoming their greatness, to receive the contributions of the people of the new farm through the consent of their respective wives: that upon this footing they might some time or other refuse to comply with his requisitions, if they should take into their heads to think them oppressive and unreasonable; and that it was high time they should be compelled to acknowledge his unlimited power and his wife's *omnipotence*, which, if not enforced now, they would soon be able to resist, as they were daily encreasing in numbers and strength.

ANOTHER decree was, therefore, prepared and published, directing that the people of the new farm should pay a certain stipend upon particular goods,* which they were not allowed to purchase any where but at their father's shop; specifying that this imposition should not be laid as an advance upon the original price of these goods, but should be paid as a tax on their arrival in the new farm; for the express purpose of supporting the dignity of the nobleman's family, and for reimbursing the expences he pretended to have been at on their account.

THIS new decree occasioned great uneasiness. The people saw plainly that the steward and their mother-in-law were determined to enslave and ruin them. They again consulted together, and wrote, as before, the most dutiful and persuasive letters to their father—but to no purpose—a deaf ear was turned against all their remonstrances, and their humble requests rejected with contempt.

FINDING that this moderate and decent conduct brought them no relief, they had recourse to another expedient: they bound themselves to each other in a solemn engagement,† not to deal any
F more

* Painter's colours, glass, &c.

† Non-importation agreement.

more at their father's shop, until this unconstitutional decree should be repealed, which they one and all declared to be a direct violation of the *Great Paper*.

THIS agreement was so strictly observed, that in a few months the clerks and apprentices in the old gentleman's shop began to raise a terrible outcry. They declared, that their master's trade was declining exceedingly, and that his wife and steward would by their mischievous machinations ruin the whole farm. They sharpened their pens, and attacked the steward, and even the old lady herself, with great severity: infomuch, that it was thought proper to withdraw this attempt also, upon the rights and liberties of the new settlers. One part only of the decree was left still in force, viz. the tax upon *water-gruel*.*

Now there were certain men † in the old farm, who had obtained an exclusive right of selling *water-gruel*. Vast quantities of this gruel were vend-
ed amongst the new settlers, as they were extremely fond of it, and used it universally in their families. They did not, however, trouble themselves much about the tax on *water-gruel*; they were well
pleased

* Tea.

† The India company.

pleased with the repeal of the other parts of the decree, and fond as they were of this gruel, they considered it as not absolutely necessary to the comfort of life, and determined to give up the use of it in their families, and so avoid the effects of that part of the decree.

THE steward found his designs again frustrated : but was not discouraged by the disappointment. He devised another scheme, so artfully contrived, that he thought himself sure of success. He sent for the persons who had the sole right of vending *water-gruel* ; and after reminding them of the obligations they were under to the nobleman and his wife for the exclusive privilege they enjoyed, he requested that they would send sundry waggons laden with gruel to the new farm ; promising that the accustomed duty which they paid for their exclusive right should be taken off from all the gruel they should so send amongst the new settlers ; and that in case their cargoes should come to any damage, the loss should be made good to them out of his master's coffers.

THE gruel-merchants readily consented to this proposal ; considering that if their cargoes were sold, their profits would be very great ; and if they failed, the steward was to pay the damage.

On the other hand, the steward hoped that the new settlers would not be able to resist a temptation, thus thrown in their way, of purchasing their favourite gruel, to which they had been so long accustomed ; and if they did use it, subject to the tax aforesaid, he would consider this as a voluntary acknowledgement that the nobleman and his wife had a right to lay upon them what impositions they pleased, and as a resignation of the privileges of the *Great Paper*.

BUT the new settlers were well aware of this decoy. They saw plainly that the gruel was not sent for their accommodation ; and that if they suffered any part of it to be sold amongst them, subject to the tax imposed by the new decree, it would be considered as a willing submission to the assumed omnipotence of their mother-in-law, and a precedent for future unlimited impositions. Some, therefore, would not permit the waggons to be unladen at all ; but sent them back untouched to the gruel-merchants ; and others suffered them to unload, but would not touch the dangerous commodity ; so that it lay neglected about the roads and high-ways till it was quite spoiled. But one of the new settlers, whose name was JACK, either from a keener sense of the injuries intended, or from the necessity of his situation,

tion, which was such that he could not send back the gruel, because of a number of mercenaries * whom his father had stationed in his house to be a watch over him—he, I say, being almost driven to despair, stove † to pieces the casks of gruel which had been sent him, and utterly destroyed the whole cargo.

C H A P. VI.

THESE violent proceedings were soon known at the old farm. Great was the uproar there. The old nobleman fell into a furious passion, declaring that the new settlers meant to throw off all dependence upon him, and rebel against his authority. His wife also tore the padlocks from her lips, and raved and stormed like a Billingsgate, and the steward lost all patience and moderation—swearing most profanely, *that he would leave no stone unturned, till he had humbled the settlers of the new farm at his feet, and caused their father to tread upon their necks.* Moreover, the gruel-merchants roared and bellowed for the loss of their gruel; and the clerks and apprentices were in the utmost consternation lest the people of the new farm should again agree to have no dealings with their father's shop.

F 3

VEN-

* Board of Commissioners.

† Destruction of the tea at Boston.

VENGEANCE was forthwith prepared, especially against *Jack*. With him they determined to begin ; hoping that by making a severe example of him, they should so terrify the other families, that they would all submit to the power of the steward and acknowledge the omnipotence of the *great Madam*.

A very large padlock * was sent over to be fastened on *Jack's* great gate ; the key of which was given to the old nobleman, who was not to suffer it to be opened until *Jack* had paid for the gruel he had spilt, and resigned all claim to the privileges of the *Great Paper*—nor even then, unless he should think fit. Secondly, A decree was made to new model the regulations and œconomy of *Jack's* family, in such manner that they might in future be more subjected to the will of the steward. And, thirdly, A large gallows was erected before the mansion-house in the old farm, that if any of *Jack's* children should be suspected of misbehaviour, they should not be convicted or acquitted by the voice of their brethren, according to the purport of the *Great Paper*, but be tied neck and heels, and sent over to be hanged on this gallows.

ON

* The Boston Port-bill.

ON hearing of these severities, the people were highly enraged. They were at a loss how to act, or by what means they should avoid the threatened vengeance. But the old lady and the steward persisted. The great padlock was fastened on *Jack's* gate, and the key given to the nobleman as had been determined on; without waiting to know whether *Jack* would pay for the gruel, or allowing him an opportunity to make any apology or defence.

POOR *Jack* was now in a deplorable condition indeed: The great inlet to his farm was entirely shut up; so that he could neither carry out the produce of his land for sale, nor receive from abroad the necessaries for his family.

BUT this was not all—The old nobleman, along with the padlock aforesaid, had sent an overseer * to hector and domineer over *Jack* and his family, and to endeavour to break his spirits by every possible severity; for which purpose, this overseer was attended by a great number of mercenaries, and armed with more than common authorities.

WHEN

* General Gage, made Governor of the province.

WHEN the overseer first arrived in *Jack's* family, he was received with great respect, because he was the delegate of their aged father. For, notwithstanding all that had past, the people of the new farm loved and revered the old nobleman with true filial affection : and attributed his unkindness entirely to the intrigues of the steward.

BUT this fair weather did not last long. The new overseer took the first opportunity to show that he had no intention of living in harmony and friendship with the family—Some of *Jack's* domestics had put on their Sunday clothes, and waited on the overseer in the great parlour, to pay him their compliments on his arrival *; and to request his assistance in reconciling their father to them, and restoring peace and cordiality between the old and new farms. But he, in a most abrupt and rude manner, stopped them short in the midst of their address; called them a parcel of disobedient scoundrels; bid them go about their business; and turning round on his heel, left the room with an air of contempt and disdain.

* Address to General Gage.

C H A P. VII.

THE people of the new farm seeing the importance of their situation, had appointed a grand committee, consisting of some of the most respectable characters from each family, to manage their affairs in this difficult crisis. *Jack*, thus oppressed and insulted, requested the advice * of the grand committee as to his conduct. This committee in their answer, sympathized cordially with him in his afflictions—they exhorted him to bear his suffering with fortitude for a time; assuring him, that they looked upon the insults and punishments inflicted on him with the same indignation as if they had been inflicted on themselves; and promised to stand by and support him to the last—They recommended it to him to be firm and steady in the cause of liberty and their just rights, and never to acknowledge the *omnipotence* of their mother-in-law, nor submit to the machinations of their enemy the steward.

IN the mean time, lest *Jack's* family should suffer for want of necessaries, his great gate being fast locked, contributions were raised for his relief

* Boston consults the congress of the states.

lief amongst the other families *, and handed to him over the garden wall.

THE new overseer still persisted in his hostile behaviour, taking every opportunity to mortify and insult *Jack* and his family—observing that some of the children and domestics held frequent meetings and consultations together, sometimes in the garret, and sometimes in the stable, and understanding that an agreement not to deal with their father's shop, until their grievances should be redressed, was again talked of, he wrote a thundering prohibition†, much like a pope's bull, which he caused to be pasted up in every room of the house—In which he declared and protested, that such meetings were treasonable, traitorous, and rebellious, contrary to the dignity of his master, the nobleman, and inconsistent with the duty they owed to his *omnipotent* wife: and threatened that if two of the family should be found whispering together, they should be sent over in chains to the old farm, and hanged upon the great gallows before the mansion-house.

THESE

* Money raised by the states for the relief of the poor of Boston.

† Proclamation at Boston forbidding town meetings.

THESE harsh and unconstitutional proceedings of the overseer, so highly irritated Jack, and the other families of the new farm, that *****.

Cetera defunt.

A PRO-

A P R O P H E C Y.

Written in 1776.

NOW it shall come to pass in the latter days, that a new people shall rise up in a far country, and they shall increase exceedingly, and many shall flock unto them; and they shall build cities in the wilderness, and cultivate their lands with the hand of industry, and the fame of them shall spread far and near.

AND it shall be that the king of islands shall send over and plant in the midst of them a certain tree. Its blossoms shall be delightful to the eye; its fruit pleasant to the taste, and its leaves shall heal them of all manner of diseases. And the people shall cultivate this tree with all possible care, and they shall live under the shadow of its branches, and shall worship it as a God.

BUT in process of time, there shall arise a *North* wind, and shall blast the tree, so that it shall no longer yield its fruit, or afford shelter to the people

people, but it shall become rotten at the heart; and the *North* wind will break the branches thereof, and they shall fall upon the heads of the people, and wound many.

THEN a prophet * shall arise from amongst this people, and he shall exhort them, and instruct them in all manner of wisdom, and many shall believe in him; and he shall wear spectacles upon his nose; and reverence and esteem shall rest upon his brow. And he will cry aloud, and say—Seeing that this tree hath no strength in it, and that it can no longer shelter us from the winds of the *North*, but is become rotten in the heart; behold now, let us cut it down and remove it from us: And in its place we will plant another tree, young and vigorous; and we will water it, and it shall grow, and spread its branches abroad. And moreover, we will build an high wall to defend it from the winds of the *North*: that it may be well with us, and our children, and our children's children.

AND the people shall hearken to the voice of their prophet, for his sayings shall be good in their eyes. And they shall take up every man his spade and his ax, and shall prepare to dig up and cut
away

* Dr. F——fr.

away the shattered remains of the blasted and rotten tree, according to the words of their prophet.

THEN a certain wise man shall arise, and shall himself CATO*; and he shall strive to persuade the people to put their trust in the rotten tree, and not to dig it up, or remove it from its place. And he shall harangue with great vehemence, and shall tell them that a rotten tree is better than a sound one; and that it is for the benefit of the people that the *North* wind should blow upon it, and that the branches thereof should be broken and fall upon and crush them.

AND he shall receive from the king of the islands, fetters of gold and chains of silver; and he shall have hopes of great reward if he will fasten them on the necks of the people, and chain them to the trunk of the rotten tree. And this he shall strive to do by every insinuating art in his power. And shall tell the people, that they are not fetters and chains, but shall be as bracelets of gold on their wrists, and rings of silver on their necks, to ornament and decorate them and their children. And his words shall be sweet in the mouth, but very bitter in the belly.

MOREOVER

MOREOVER, he will threaten them, that if they will not obey his voice, he will whistle with his lips, and *raw-head* and *bloody-bones* shall come out of *France* to devour them and their little ones; and he will blow with his horn, and the wild bull of *Spain* will come and gore them with his horns, and trample upon them with his hoofs, even until they die. And he shall stand upon *Mount-seir*, and shall pun upon *Mount-seir* in the face of all the people. And all the people shall laugh him to scorn.

AND it shall come to pass that certain other wise men shall also stand up and oppose themselves to *Cato*; and shall warn the people not to trust in the allurements of his voice, nor be terrified with his threats, and to hearken to his puns no more. And they shall encourage the people to go on with the work they had taken in hand, according to the words of their prophet. And they shall earnestly exhort the people to despise and reject the fetters of gold and the chains of silver, which the king of the islands would fasten upon them.

AND one of these wise men shall call himself *CASSANDRA*, and the other shall call himself *THE FORESTER*: and they shall fall upon *Cato*, and

shall strip him of every disguise, and shew him naked before all the people. And *Cassandra* shall tie him up, and the *Forester* shall scourge him until he shall become exceeding sore. Nevertheless, *Cato* shall not repent, but shall harden his heart, and become very stubborn, and shall be vexed till he die. And when he shall be dead, his funeral oration shall be pronounced. And the heads of the people shall order that his funeral oration be printed; that all men may know of his death. Howbeit, in those days, it shall not be customary for the heads of the people to desire that funeral orations should be printed; yet that all men may know of *Cato's* death, and that the people may be delivered from the fear of the raw-head and bloody-bones of *France*, and the wild bull of *Spain*, his funeral oration shall be printed.

AND in process of time, the people shall root up the rotten tree, and in its place they shall plant a young and vigourous tree, and shall effectually defend it from the winds of the *North* by an high wall. And they shall dress it, and prune it, and cultivate it to their own good liking. And the young tree shall grow and flourish and spread its branches far abroad: and the people shall dwell under the shadow of its branches, and shall become

an exceeding great, powerful, and happy nation.
And of their encrease there shall be no end.

AND *Cato* and his works shall be no more remembered amongst them. For *Cato* shall die, and his works shall follow him.

TRANSLATION OF A LETTER,
WRITTEN BY A FOREIGNER ON HIS TRAVELS.

London, Dec. 3, 1776.

DEAR COUNT,

I HAVE now been six months in England, and eight weeks in this metropolis. You should have heard from me before; but my frequent avocations, as well as the want of a suitable opportunity, have prevented. Agreeably to my promise, however, I now sit down to give you some account of the character and politics of this strange people. So copious a subject cannot be discussed in one letter; but you shall hear from me again, when further observation shall have enabled me to be more particular.

THE general character of the English is certainly the most fantastic and absurd that ever fell to the lot of any known nation. As they are made up of contradictions, it would be unjust to give them any uniform designation. There is scarce a
virtue

virtue that adorns the mind, or a vice that disgraces human nature, but may be ascribed to them as part of their national character. But the former are often rendered ineffectual by misapplication, and the latter qualified by a levity of manners, which shews them not to be constitutionally prevalent. An Englishman will treat his enemy with great generosity, and his friend with ingratitude and inhumanity. He will be lavish of his wealth when he has but little of it, and become a miserly wretch when fortune pours her favours into his purse. He will brave the utmost hardships, and encounter the severest trials with heroic fortitude ; and will drown or hang himself because the wind is in the east. He will lend large sums to a stranger on the slightest security, and refuse his nearest relation the means of subsistence. To-day, his heart expands with social benevolence ; to-morrow, he is cold, sullen and morose—To-day, he possesses the wealth of a nabob ; to-morrow, he refuses a six-pence to a beggar, lest he should himself be reduced to the want of that six-pence. In a word, contradiction and absurdity make an Englishman.

DURING the last century, this people hath risen in wealth, power, and prosperity ; but the instability of their temper will not permit them to enjoy with content any blessing in possession—At

peace with all the world—feared and respected by their neighbours—an established policy, reformed religion, and extensive commerce, are circumstances sufficient, one would suppose, to render any people happy. But the thirst of lawless ambition can never be satisfied. The English assume to themselves the character of being the most just, generous, and humane nation in the world, and yet they encourage the *African trade*—a trade attended with circumstances of injustice, cruelty, and horror, that disgrace human nature; whereby they fasten for life, the chains of servitude the most abject, and misery the most complete, on many hundreds of their fellow creatures every year.

THIS just and humane nation also sent one *Clive* to the East Indies, to secure a dominion for them there. A country which, it should seem, the Creator never intended for the English, because he had placed it on the opposite side of the globe, and made the inhabitants of a quite different complexion. This *Clive*, however, arrived with his forces in the East Indies, and under the sanction of his most *gracious* Britannic majesty and a *free* parliament, put to death some hundred thousands of the inoffensive inhabitants, by the sword, by famine, and the most atrocious cruelties—After which

which he retired to England with immense riches, and a wife set in diamonds, and was made a *Lord*—and then cut his throat with a penknife.

You will be surpris'd at this ; but the people here were not surpris'd at all. It is no uncommon thing to spend an evening with a man, in all the easy gaiety of social life, and to hear next morning that he hanged himself in a stable, or practis'd phlebotomy on his own jugular vein with a razor.

THE English now govern in the East Indies with a tyranny so pure, so unadulterated with any mixture of justice or humanity, as could not have been exceeded in the reigns of the twelve Cæsars.

THIS best of all kings has now turned his attention to AMERICA. There he had three millions of subjects, who loved, honored, and obeyed him. He governed them by officers of his own appointment : he had the whole regulation of their commerce ; and the over-flowings of their wealth were conducted, by easy channels, into his coffers, and into the purses of the merchants and manufacturers of his kingdom. But he has quarrell'd with these loyal and beneficial subjects, because they

are so obstinate that they will not acknowledge that *two and two make five*. Whole volumes have been written on this subject, and all the force of reason and eloquence exerted to convince this wise king that he is in an error. The Americans have most emphatically beseeched him to accept of the undissembled loyalty of their hearts; declaring that they are satisfied that the fruits of their industry should center with him and his people, as heretofore, to enrich and aggrandise them; but humbly pray that they may not be compelled to acknowledge that *two and two make five*, which would be to them a most dangerous and distressing violation of truth. But this wise and humane monarch is far from being disposed to give up the point. He has rejected their petitions with scorn, and spurned at their offers of affection and fidelity; and declares, that he will even risk the crown of his ancestors, but he will make the obstinate Americans subscribe to his new dogma.

To this end he hath sent over, not only his own fleets and armies, but has hired a banditti of foreign mercenaries from a petty prince, who supports the splendor of his court by selling the blood of his subjects; and he has also employed negroes and wild Indians to persecute the poor Americans
without

without mercy, until they shall acknowledge that *two and two make five*.

AMERICA is at this time a scene of desolation and distress; a theatre whereon is acted a real tragedy, exhibiting every species of cruelty and injustice. The royal army of this most enlightened of all nations are ravishing the women, murdering the men, and laying waste that fertile and beautiful country, under the conduct of Lord and General *Howe*; who are executing their bloody mandate, with all the composure in the world. His most gracious majesty receives, from time to time, such accounts of their proceedings as they please to give him, and is as happy as such a monarch can be.

WHO would have thought that the peaceful plains of America would be desolated because the inhabitants will not believe that *two and two make five*, when their good king and his wise parliament require them so to do.

ON the contrary, the Americans, highly resenting this treatment, have declared, that they will no longer be pensioners of the smiles of such a king, or submit to a government in which they have no share, and over which they have no control,

trol, and which is therefore, with respect to them, a government of mere will and pleasure. They have determined to be henceforth a *free* people; and have publicly avowed that they will enjoy the inestimable, privileges of believing, and saying, that *two and two make only four*, according to the common sense of mankind.

How this affair will terminate, God only knows: but it seems very probable, that the king of England will lose the most valuable jewel of his crown, in the pursuit of his present views.

You will say, perhaps, that the king could not act so absurdly were he not countenanced and supported in his folly by the assent of his people. But the truth is that the king, by means of his ministers hath gained such an ascendancy over the parliament, which is the constitutional voice of the people, that he can obtain their sanction for any project in which their rights are not openly and directly attacked. As to the people at large, they do not trouble themselves about the right or wrong of the matter in contest. America is a great way off, and they have no feelings for what is passing there. They grumble, indeed, about the diminution of their trade in consequence of this war, but leave the discussion of national politics to their parliament.

parliament. The crown hath imperceptibly extended its prerogative so as to destroy the boasted balance of the British constitution; and if the king's power should be further strengthened by the subjugation of America, the people of England may bid adieu to their constitutional freedom. Some of the wisest amongst them see this, and have openly declared, that the salvation of England depends upon the success of the Americans in the present war.

THIS infatuated people have wearied the world, for these hundred years with loud eulogiums liberty and their constitution; and yet they see that constitution languishing in a deep decay, without making any efforts for its recovery. Amused with trifles, and accustomed to venality and corruption, they are not alarmed at the consequences of their supineness. They love to talk of their glorious constitution, because the idea is agreeable, and they are satisfied with the idea, and they honour their king, because it is the fashion to honour the king. Half the loyalty of the nation is supported by two popular songs. viz. "*Britons strike home; and God save the king.*" These are vociferated at taverns, over porter, punch and wine, till the imagination is heated, and the blood in a ferment, and then these pot-valiant patriots falsely

ly forth and commit all manner of riot and excess in honour of their king and country.

THERE are fanatics in politics as well as in religion, and both are managed in the same way, viz. by keeping up the delusion in which they delight. The men in power well know the weakness of the multitude, and when they observe them to grow uneasy under the too barefaced encroachments of prerogative, they get half a dozen of court scribblers to expatiate on the glories of the British constitution, and to sing the sweet Lullaby of Liberty to the people—and all is well. Just so a nurse rattles three pieces of tin in a little rush basket to amuse her crying child. The poor infant thinks it has the world in possession, and is satisfied.

THE extreme ignorance of the common people of this civilized country can scarce be credited. In general they know nothing beyond the particular branch of business which their parents or the parish happened to chuse for them. This, indeed, they practise with unremitting diligence; but never think of extending their knowledge farther.

A ma-

A manufacturer has been brought up a maker of pin-heads : He has been at this business forty years, and of course makes pin-heads with great dexterity; but he cannot make a whole pin for his life. He thinks it is the perfection of human nature to make pin-heads. He leaves other matters to inferior abilities. It is enough for him, that he believes in the *Athanasian Creed*, reverences the splendor of the court, and makes pin-heads. This he conceives to be the sum-total of religion, politics, and trade. He is sure that London is the finest city in the world; blackfriars bridge the most superb of all possible bridges; and the river Thames, the largest river in universe. It is in vain to tell him that there are many rivers in America, in comparison of which the Thames is but a ditch; that there are single provinces there larger than all England; and that the colonies, formerly belonging to Great-Britain, now *independant states*, are vastly more extensive than England, Wales, Scotland and Ireland, taken all together—He cannot conceive this. He goes into his best parlour, and looks on a map of England, four feet square; on the other side of the room he sees a map of *North* and South America, not more than two feet square, and exclaims—How can these things be!—It is altogether impossible! He has read the *Arabian Nights Entertainment*

ment, and he hears this wonderful account of America—he believes the one as much as the other—That a giant should rise out of the sea, or that the Delaware should be larger than the Thames, are equally incredible to him. Talk to him of the British constitution, he will tell you it is a glorious constitution—Ask him what it is, and he is ignorant of its first principles ; but he is sure that he can make and sell pin-heads under it. Mention the freedom of elections, and he will tell that he does not meddle in these matters ; that he lives in a borough ; and that it is impossible but that squire *Goose-Cap* must represent that borough in parliament—because Squire *Goose-Cap* is acquainted with the prime minister, and his Lady comes every Sunday to the parish church in a brocaded gown ; and sits in a pew lined with green cloth—How then can it be otherwise—but these are things in which he is not concerned. He believes in the Athanasian Creed, honours the king, and makes pin-heads—and what more can be expected of man.

It is not so in *America*. The lowest tradesman there is not without some degree of general knowledge. They turn their hands to every thing ; their situation obliges them to do so. A farmer there cannot run to an artist upon every trifling occasion—He must make and mend and contrive for himself.

himself. This, I observed in my travels through that country. In many towns, and in every city, they have public libraries. Not a tradesman but will find time to read. He acquires knowledge imperceptibly. He is amused with voyages and travels, and becomes acquainted with the geography, customs, and commerce of other countries. He reads political disquisitions, and learns the great out-lines of his rights as a man and as a citizen—He dips a little into philosophy, and knows that the apparent motion of the sun is occasioned by the real motion of the earth—In a word, he is sure that, notwithstanding the determination of king, lords, and commons to the contrary; *two and two can never make five.*

SUCH are the people of England, and such the people of America. These nations are now at daggers drawn. At first, the Americans knew little or nothing of the art of war, but they improve daily. The British troops are teaching them how to conquer; and they find them very apt scholars. The probable consequence is, that England will lose, and America gain, an empire. If *George the Third* should subjugate America on his present principles, all good men will abhor him as a tyrant; if he should fail in his project, all wise men will despise him for risking the immense advantages

advantages he derived from a friendly connection with that country.

BUT it is time to conclude this long Letter—for the present, therefore adieu ! and believe me ever,

Your, &c. &c. &c.

A PO.

A POLITICAL CATECHISM:

Written in 1777.

Question. WHAT is WAR?

Answer. The curse of mankind; the mother of famine and pestilence; the source of complicated miseries; and the undistinguishing destroyer of the human species.

Q. How is war divided?

A. Into *offensive* and *defensive*.

Q. What is the general object of an offensive war?

A. Sometimes it is to regain by the sword what had been unjustly taken from the rightful possessor: Sometimes to prevent impending dangers, which cannot be avoided by other means: But, for the most part, it is undertaken to gratify the ambition of a prince, who wishes to subject to his arbitrary will a people whom God created free,
I and

and to gain an uncontrouled dominion over their rights and property.

Q. Are there any instances of such princes?

A. Yes, many. History is filled with the wicked lives and miserable deaths of tyrants. The present king of Great Britain, whose history is not yet completed, is a living example of such a prince. He carried an offensive war into the *East Indies*, and deprived many thousands of those innocent people of their lives and property: and he is now carrying on an offensive war in *America*, without one specious plea of justice for so doing: Most wickedly aiming at the absolute disposal of that extensive country, and its numerous inhabitants. For this purpose he has spread desolation and death amongst their friendly habitations, and prosecutes his wicked design with aggravated cruelty and horror.

Q. What may justly be said of such a prince?

A. That he looks on his fellow-creatures as created only for his use, and makes their misery his sport. That the spirit of thousands, who have fallen a sacrifice to his ambition, flutter round the polished points of his imperial crown, and cry to
 I heaven

heaven for justice—that his throne rests on the skulls of the slain—that his unhallowed feasts are defiled with blood—and that the curses of widows and orphans are poured out against him at every rising sun.

THAT history will do justice to his memory, and record his crimes with his name, for the abhorrence of posterity—and that the blood he has wantonly spilt in unjust pursuits will most assuredly be required of his hands.

Q. WHAT is *defensive* war?

A. IT is to take up arms in opposition to the invasions of usurped power, and bravely suffer present hardships, and encounter present dangers, to secure the rights of humanity, and the blessings of freedom, to generations yet unborn.

Q. Is even defensive war justifiable in a religious view?

A. THE foundation of war is laid in the wickedness of mankind. Were all men just and good, there would be no cause of contention amongst them; but as the case is far otherwise, war is become absolutely necessary, as many other institutions

H

tutions are, which derive their origin from the weakness or wickedness of men. Even laws and government would be useless encumbrances were there no open violence or secret treachery to be guarded against. God has given man wit to contrive, power to execute, and freedom of will to direct his conduct. It cannot be but that some, from a depravity of will, will abuse these privileges, and exert these powers to the injury of others: and the oppressed would have no safety or redress but by exerting the same powers in their defence: and it is our duty to set a proper value upon, and defend to the utmost, our just rights, and the blessings of life: otherwise a few miscreants would tyrannise over the rest of mankind, and make the passive multitude the slaves of their power. Thus it is that *defensive* is not only justifiable, but an indispensable duty.

Q. Is it upon these principles that the people of America are resisting the arms of Great-Britain, and opposing force with force?

A. STRICTLY so—The Americans had nothing in view but to live peaceably and dutifully under a constitutional subjection to their acknowledged sovereign. They patiently submitted to many unjust encroachments of power. They were not te-
nacious

nacious of every right. But at last the designs of Great-Britain became too manifest to be mistaken: and the Americans were urged on to the distressing necessity of chusing one of two great evils; either to enlist themselves, and their unborn posterity, the unconditional slaves of a corrupt and wicked administration; or to brave the horrors of war, under every disadvantage, in a noble struggle for the rights of mankind. They have resolutely determined on the latter; and after solemnly appealing to God and the world for the justice of their cause, are prosecuting the war with promising hopes of success. Supported by the rectitude of their principles, they have surmounted the greatest difficulties, and have exhibited instances of personal bravery and military conduct not exceeded by the heroes of antiquity—And may Heaven prosper their virtuous undertaking!

Q. BUT it has often been said, that America is in a state of rebellion. Tell me, therefore, what is REBELLION?

A. IT is when a great number of people, headed by one or more factious leaders, aim at deposing their lawful prince, without any just cause of complaint, in order to place another on his throne.

Q. Is this the case of the Americans?

A. FAR otherwise.—They have repeatedly declared, with the most solemn protestations, that they were ready to support, with their lives and fortunes, the present king of Great-Britain, on the throne of his ancestors; and only requested, in return the enjoyment of those rights, which the British constitution confirms to all his subjects; and without which, the boasted freedom of that constitution is but a solemn mockery and an empty name.

Q. To whom has the king of England committed the conduct of this war?

A. To Lord and General Howe.

Q. Who are these gentlemen?

A. THEY are the brothers of a *Colonel Howe*, who fought bravely along with the Americans in a former war between the English and French, and fell in battle. The Americans loved and honoured this *Colonel Howe*: they lamented his fate, and at their own expence erected a monument to his memory in the town of Boston. But these gentlemen, with unrelenting hearts, and sacrilegious hands,
have

have defiled their brother's tomb with the blood of those whose affection had raised it to his honour; and have plunged their hostile swords into bosoms glowing with love and esteem for their mother's son.

Q. WHAT progress have they made in subduing America?

A. VERY little.—They got possession of the town of *Boston*; but could not hold it. They were but tenants at will there, strictly speaking, for their landlords ejected them without any warning, and distrained for rent upon certain military stores.

Q. What did they next?

A. THEY took *Staten-Island*, where there was nothing to oppose them, and a part of *Long-Island*, and so ferried themselves over to the city of *New-York*. From thence they crept into *Jersey*, and taking advantage of a critical period, when the American troops were disbanded by the expiration of their enlistments, and before a new army could be raised, they advanced to the banks of the *Delaware*, well knowing that there was nothing to oppose their progress. On the banks of the *De-*

laware they sat themselves down, and fell to plundering the adjacent country. In the mean time they published an enticing proclamation, offering pardon and protection to all those who would accept of it, upon the easy terms of *unconditional submission*. But the Americans did not despair: they soon found a spirited militia to supply the place of their disbanded troops until a new army could be raised. This militia, with a small remainder of the regular troops, crossed the *Delaware* at midnight, in a snow-storm, and following their gallant general through the most severe and inclement weather, unexpectedly attacked, and drove the enemy from their station in the utmost confusion, and made twelve hundred of their men prisoners of war, and then re-crossed the river to their former encampment. The British then rallied, and returned to their post, knowing that a large reinforcement was on the way to their relief. But the American general, having a range of fires along the banks of the river to deceive the enemy, marched his army in the night, re-crossed the *Delaware*, and by a circuitous rout, surprised, attacked, and defeated the enemy's expected reinforcement. The royal army is now lying in *Brunswick*, mortified and crest-fallen.

Q. WHAT are the striking outlines of the king of England's character?

A. *Injustice, obstinacy, and folly.* He is unjust, because he endeavours to get by force what is denied him by the laws of the realm over which he presides, and in direct violation of his coronation oath: he is *obstinate*, because he refuses to hear the humble petitions of an oppressed people: and his *folly* is conspicuous in quarrelling with the Americans who loved and honoured him—who were the faithful and zealous contributors to the support of his crown and dignity, and a never failing and encreasing source of wealth to him, and to the merchants and manufacturers of his country.

Q. Who has the chief command of the American army?

A. *His Excellency* GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Q. WHAT is his character?

A. To him the title of *Excellency* is applied with peculiar propriety. He is the best and the greatest man the world ever knew. In private life, he wins the hearts and wears the love of all who are so happy as to fall within the circle of his acquaintance:

quaintance. In his public character, he commands universal respect and admiration. Conscious that the principles on which he acts are indeed founded in virtue and truth, he steadily pursues the arduous work with a mind neither depressed by disappointment and difficulties, nor elated with temporary success. He retreats like a General, and attacks like a Hero. Had he lived in the days of idolatry, he had been worshipped as a God. One age cannot do justice to his merit; but a grateful posterity shall, for a succession of ages, remember the great deliverer of his country.

A LET.

A LETTER to LORD HOWE.

[December 1776.]

MY LORD,

WHATEVER errors the court of Great Britain might have fallen into in the commencement of the present unhappy contest with America, it was at least a politic step to commit the conduct of this important affair to your Lordship, and the General your brother.

THE name of *Howe* is dear to America; and amongst the many distressing difficulties we have to encounter, it is no inconsiderable one to overcome the predilection we feel for your family. The exalted virtues of your heroic brother *, whose bones are embraced by that soil you are now drenching with blood, often rise in painful remembrance.

WE

* Colonel Lord *Howe*, was in Gen. Abercombie's army at the battle of Ticonderoga, and was there killed by a random shot. The town of Boston erected a Monument to his memory.

WE are ready to acknowledge the good dispositions that distinguish your private character, and whilst we feel the smart of the wounds you inflict, wish they had been administered by another hand. We would fondly consider you as the executioner of another's wrath—not your own : and forgive with as much sincerity—pardon the allusion !—as the condemned wretch forgives the appointed officer who is about to torture him into another state of existence.

THE idea we have of your Lordship's character compels us to suppose, that before you undertook this cruel task your conscience was fully convinced, that the inflexible rules of right and honour, and the spirit of the British constitution, fully authorised the present war : and that the resistance of America to the claims of the British legislature is, and ought to be, deemed *rebellion*. Under such a supposition, can we blame your Lordship for asserting and enforcing what you may believe to be the rights of your sovereign.

LET the same candour be extended to the poor Americans. They think and are fully persuaded, that neither the rules of honour or equity, the spirit of the British constitution, or the rights of mankind, can authorise the views of Britain

tain in the prosecution of the present war : on the contrary they believe, that is an indispensable duty, which they owe to themselves and their unborn posterity, to oppose to the utmost the troops you have brought into their country, and to refuse submission to the yoke that is prepared for them. Ought they not then to be respected as acting upon the best principles, however ill-founded you may suppose these principles to be ? And ought you not at least to pity, whilst you think you justly punish ?

THE present dispute is, what the rights of the crown and parliament are with respect to America, and what they are not—Great Britain would have us acknowledge her claims of unlimited power ; and that too, without reasoning on the subject—she will not condescend to reason with us—she will not receive our humble petitions, or even hear what we have to say in our own behalf—we must implicitly acknowledge her claims to be just. And when, my Lord, were acknowledgements of this kind ever forced upon mankind with success ? To own the supremacy of the British parliament over the lives and properties of the people of America, or own the supremacy of his holiness over our immortal souls, are doctrines which can only be established by the sword and the faggot amongst
men

men who have the free use of their reason. But I am, perhaps, going too far—I mean not to offend, nor would I be wanting in the respect due to your character and station. Should my zeal on so interesting a subject appear somewhat intemperate, I trust your Lordship will make a proper allowance, yet suffer me to shed a few tears over the mangled limbs of my bleeding country.

Know then, that devastation, insult, murder, and ruin mark the way of your savage troops through this cultivated, hospitable, and once happy land. It is not enough that the manly youth, with a heart high-beating in his country's cause, is called forth, and cut down in the field of battle, an early sacrifice at the shrine of Liberty; but the voice of the helpless virgin cries aloud to Heaven against the brutal force of the salacious ravisher. Take a view of the country before you—villages in ruin, cities abandoned, and the miserable inhabitants driven from their comfortable homes, and all the endearing sweets of domestic felicity, to seek for shelter in this inclement season—they know not where—leaving their property a prey to un pitying foreigners, who destroy, without remorse, what they cannot immediately use or conveniently take away. This is no exaggerated picture, over-charged in the colouring
—facts

—facts have justified the drawing, and the mournful occasion prompts the stile.

SUCH is the nature of the commission you have come to execute amongst us. Cruel as it is, I would fain hope that you think you are only brandishing the sword of justice, not inflicting the rod of oppression—but how you can think so, it is hard for an American to conceive.

THE unpardonable *fault* of America *now* is the declaration of *Independence*. When our faults were less they were as hardly thought of. Our modest complaints were called presumption—our humble petitions dismissed with contempt—no lenient hand was held out—no friendly measures proposed to sooth the griefs we thought we suffered, and prevent the horrors that now surround us—*independence* was not the wish of America, but a hard and cruel necessity has forced us to this desperate determination—we trust in the justice of our cause, and leave to the God of battles the great event.

IN the mean time, though you carry on your master's work, let not the lawless hand of rapine spread unnecessary desolation through our bleeding country—Arrest the plunderer's greedy grasp,
and

and suffer not the cries of the despoiled virgin to call to Heaven for vengeance on those who regard not God, and trample on the sacred rights of humanity. Wrongs like these, tarnish the lustre of victory, and blast the laurels of the brave.

A LETTER TO JOSEPH GALLOWAY, Esq.

[Published in 1778.]

NOW that you have gained the summit of your ambitious hopes, the reward of your forfeited honour, that dear bought gratification, to obtain which you have given your name to infamy, and your soul to perdition—now that you sit in Philadelphia, the *nominal* governor of Pennsylvania, give me leave to address a few words of truth to your corrupted heart. Retire for a moment from the avocations and honours of your new superintendency, and review the steps by which you have mounted the stage of power—steps reeking with the blood of your innocent country.

WHEN the storm was gathering dark and dreary over this devoted country—when America stood in need of all the exertions which her best patriots and most confidential citizens could make, you stepped forward—you offered yourself a candidate, and with unwearied diligence solicited a
 feat

seat in the American congress. Your seeming sincerity, and your loud complaints against the unjust usurpations of the British legislature, gained the confidence of your country. You were elected—you took your seat in congress—and let posterity remember, that while you were vehemently declaiming in that venerable senate against British tyranny, and with hypocritical zeal urging a noble stand in behalf of the liberties of your country, you were at the same time betraying their secrets, ridiculing their œconomy, and making sport of their conduct, in private letters to your friend governor *****.

BUT your abilities were not equal to your treachery. Your character became suspected. You were left out of the delegation, and fearing the just resentment of your injured country, you took refuge under the banners of General *Howe*. You well knew that professions alone would not recommend you to his notice : actual services must be rendered to raise you above neglect, and even contempt of your new patron. The general knowing your conduct to have been such as to render all reconciliation with your country impossible, and thinking that from your knowledge of the people he meant to ruin, you might be a useful tool in his hands, took you into his service. You found it

no hard task to come into his views; to banish every virtuous sensibility, and even steel your heart against the cries of suffering humanity, and wade through the blood of your fellow-citizens to your promised reward. Is there a curse denounced against villainy that hangs not over your head?—It was owing to your poisonous influence that *—* took part against his country's cause, and involved his family in misery and distress. Let their misfortunes sit heavy on your soul! It was owing to your seductions that a hopeful young man was cut off with infamy in the prime and vigour of life.—Let the blood of *Molesworth* * sit heavy on your soul! You attended the British army from the *Head of Elk* to the city of Philadelphia—you rode in the rear of that army in your triumphant carriage—you feasted your eyes with scenes of desolation—the cries of ruined families, and the curses of the distressed, composed the music of your march, and your horses hoofs were wet with the blood of your slaughtered countrymen and former friends.—Is there a curse denounced against villainy that hangs not over your head?—Let these things sit heavy on your soul!

I

BUT

* He was detected in endeavouring to procure pilots to conduct the British fleet up the Delaware; was tried, convicted, and hanged.

BUT you are now in the seat of power in the city of Philadelphia. The glow of gratified ambition burns on your cheek, whilst like a bashaw of the east, you order this or that fellow-citizen to prison and punishment. You sit down daily to a board spread with more than plenty, and know, with unconcern, that numbers of your countrymen, even some of your former acquaintance, are suffering all the lingering anguish of absolute famine in the jails of the city—within your reach—within your power to relieve. You well know that under the discipline of that arch-fiend, *Cunningham*, they have plucked the weeds of the earth for food, and expired with the unchewed grass in their mouths*—yet you pity not the misery to which you have yourself been instrumental, nor will you suffer their torture to touch your heart—Oh! let this too, sit heavy on your soul!

THE

* *Cunningham* had deserted from the Americans to the British, and was made keeper of the provost prison. The state-house in Philadelphia was made use of for this purpose; and the author was assured, by some who made their escape from thence, that they had seen bodies lying in the yard of prisoners, who had died of mere famine, with unchewed grass hanging out of their mouths. Some of the citizens had one day sent a bucket full of broth to the prisoners of the provost—the infernal *Cunningham* took it into the state-house yard, and when the starving wretches had gathered eagerly round, he kicked over the bucket with his foot, and then laughed to see them lie on their bellies and lap the slop from the ground, like dogs, with their tongues.

THE time is at hand when the army on which you build your support must withdraw, and abandon their vain attempt. When this shall happen, then fly—fly to England, for you will not be safe here—your life and estate are both forfeited—and both will be but a poor atonement for the wrongs you have done.—Fly to England, and if you should find yourself despised and neglected there, as will most probably be the case, for the English hate a traitor, even though they benefit by the treason—then fly thence, with the monster *Cunningham*, to the barren desert, and herd with hungry beasts of prey.

THE temporary reward of iniquity you now hold will soon shrink from your grasp; and the favour of him on whom you now depend will cease, when your capacity to render the necessary services shall cease. This you know, and the reflection must even now throw a gloom of horror over your enjoyments, which the glittering tinsel of your new superintendency cannot illumine.—Look back, and all is guilt—look forward, and all is dread.—When the history of the present times shall be recorded, the names of *Galloway* and *Cunningham* will not be omitted; and posterity will wonder at the extreme obduracy of which the human heart is capable, and at the unmeasurable distance between a traitor and a WASHINGTON.

T W O L E T T E R S

[Published in 1776.]

MR. PRINTER,

I AM *a Tory*, the son of a Tory, born and bred in the pure principles of unconditional submission, and a true friend to the Hanoverian family—right or wrong and at all events. The king of England, is in my humble opinion, entitled, *jure divino*, to govern absolutely, not only the British empire; but the East and West Indies—not only the East and West Indies, but the continent of North America—not only these, but even the whole of this paltry world.

BUT the infatuated people of this most vile portion of this most vile planet, have been moved by the instigation of the Devil to oppose the earnest desire of George III.—God bless his Majesty!—to govern them *in all cases whatever*, according to his good will and pleasure. For my own
part,

part, I truly abominate and abhor their rebellious obstinacy. His Majesty hath been pleased, in his great goodness, and to my unspeakable satisfaction, to send over his fleets and armies to conquer and subdue this horrible country. Now, it is the indispensable duty of all those who would be called the friends of arbitrary government and of the said George III. to render all the assistance in their power to the aforesaid fleets and armies, and to the worthy Lords and Generals, whom this just and benign monarch hath commissioned to direct and manage them.

AMONGST the implements of war, the Pen and the printing Press are not the most insignificant. It is true, they can break no bones—can shed no blood—but they can instigate men to do both: and by their influence over the minds of the multitude, can, perhaps, do more towards gaining a point, or opposing a purpose, than the sword or the bayonet. For this reason, I have anxiously desired to see a printing press in this city subservient to the purposes of Lord and General Howe; and it is with great satisfaction I find they have at last got a printer to their mind—one perfectly disposed to forward their humane designs. I was boasting, in the fulness of my heart, of *The Pennsylvania Ledger*, printed by Mr

Humphreys, to a friend whom I supposed to be a tory like myself: but I had quite mistaken my man. He had the assurance to address me on the subject in the following manner. I will give it nearly in his own words, that you may see what dangerous characters we have amongst us.

“ It has been the policy of every government,
 “ (said he) from the beginning of time to this
 “ day, when the honour, safety, and existence of
 “ that government depended on the fate of war,
 “ to use every possible means to forward and
 “ strengthen the efforts of its citizens and friends,
 “ and to counteract the force and subtlety of its
 “ enemies.

“ For this end, even under the most popular
 “ constitutions, many of the sacred rights of the
 “ people have been hard pressed, and even suspended, and that without endangering the constitution, provided such extraordinary exertions
 “ of government be manifestly sanctioned by the
 “ necessity of the case. The British king, without even the plea of necessity impresses men
 “ for supplying his navy in time of war; a
 “ practice not authorised by the constitution, and
 a high

“ a high infringement of the personal rights
 “ of the subject.

“ THE liberty of the press has ever been justly
 “ esteemed as one of the most important popular
 “ privileges in a free government. It is indeed
 “ highly reasonable that the channels of informa-
 “ tion should be kept open and uncorrupted—and
 “ no man holds this right in more sacred estimation
 “ than I do. But when this privilege is manifest-
 “ ly abused, and the press becomes an engine in the
 “ hands of an enemy for sowing dangerous dissen-
 “ tions, spreading false alarms, and undermining
 “ the defensive operations of government in an
 “ hour of danger, ought not that government
 “ upon the undeniable principles of self-preserva-
 “ tion, to silence, by its own authority, such an in-
 “ ternal enemy to its peace and safety?—I have now
 “ in view *The Pennsylvania Ledger*, a paper mani-
 “ festly in the interests of the enemy: whether
 “ we consider the complexion of the paper itself,
 “ or the known political character of the editor.
 “ Why should a dangerous lenity protect a man
 “ in the abuse of that very lenity which is his
 “ only security, and on which he so ungratefully
 “ presumes? or why should he, under the sanction
 “ of one right, be permitted to aim at the subver-
 “ sion of all the other rights of his country?

“ Would

“ Would not our council of safety be very justifi-
“ able in silencing a press, whose weekly producti-
“ ons insult the feelings of the people, and are so
“ openly inimical to the American cause?”

DID you ever hear such a fellow ? For my part
I was so shocked at his principles, that I left him
abruptly, and am determined to have no more
communication with him.

Mr

MR. PRINTER,

IT is not easy to conceive how much I was surprised and disappointed at the discourse of my friend, as communicated to you in my last. There are indeed some whom we confide in with safety in these precarious times : and people should be very cautious in opening their minds before persons of a doubtful political character.

It is a rule in our tory society to be very circumspect in this particular—But I confess that, in this instance, I was not as prudent as I should have been ; and I have had the mortification of being reprimanded for my indiscretion before a full meeting.

You can hardly imagine what regularity prevails in our board of tories. We are all formed into committees of various denominations, and appointed to various duties. I have myself the honour to belong to *the committee of wiles and stratagems*. It was I, Mr. Printer, who planned the scheme for stealing the mail sent by General Washington

ington to congress *.—And my design was so successfully executed, that whilst the committee of congress were searching Bristol for those letters, they were then on their way to our friend *General Howe*; where they safely arrived, as we have been since informed. You may be sure that I gained great applause for this manœuvre.

WE have also a *committee of false reports*;—whose duty is to fabricate and publish such articles of intelligence as may tend to alarm and terrify timid whigs, and distract the minds of the people. These are circulated at such times as the situation of public affairs may make them most probable. Sometimes they are thrown out in whispers, in so dark and secret a manner that their origin cannot be traced; and at other times openly, by means of the *Pennsylvania Ledger*.

WE have, moreover a *committee of true intelligence*; whose business it is to employ a number of spies, who are directed to mix amongst the people in the assumed character of zealous whigs; to hire themselves

* By this Mail (which was stole from off the express horse, whilst he was refreshing himself at Bristol) Gen. Howe was informed of the situation of the American army, and of the day on which most of the troops would be disbanded by the expiration of their enlistments. He accordingly came into Jersey with his whole force at the critical time and drove Gen. Washington over the Delaware.

themselves as servants and waiters in houses and taverns frequented by members of congress. This committee holds a regular correspondence with our friends in the British army; so that we are certainly informed of what passes on both sides, from the best authority, and are thereby enabled to take all advantages. Happily for us, the several ferries and stages have as yet been left free and open, so that our messengers pass and repass without examination, and of consequence this department has been attended with little or no difficulty.

ANOTHER committee is called the *committee of lies*: whose duty differs from that of *false reports* in this—the latter is to circulate misrepresentations of facts respecting the armies, and things of a public nature, on the large scale: whilst the former only frame temporary lies for the use of this city: particularly respecting the deliberations and intentions of congress. These lies must be fresh and fresh every day; and always supported by a strong assertion that the information came from some leaky member of congress; generally without mentioning the name of any individual member; yet, in cases of urgency, the real name of some leading character may be adduced; when the lie
may

may have had its operation before it can be contradicted.

THERE is likewise a *committee of extortion*; these are wealthy men, who monopolize, as far as they can, the articles most wanted for the rebel army; buy up the necessaries of life, and put on them the highest prices they can with any appearance of propriety, in order to make the people discontented and uneasy.

THE last committee I shall mention is *the committee of depreciation*—as important as any—they are to take all possible pains, and to exercise every subtle art to run down and depreciate the Continental currency. This committee is very large, and composed chiefly of brokers and monied men. They get some of this money, and run with it to discharge any debts they may have contracted, with a seeming anxiety to get rid of it as fast as possible. If they have goods for sale, they openly avow three prices: one, if the purchaser will agree to pay in hard money; an higher price, if in provincial paper, under the old government; and a still higher, if in the present continental bills of credit. But we have many other ways of bringing that currency into disrepute, which I am not at liberty to mention.

I would give a list of the men of most influence in our society—at present this would be improper: but I will be more explicit hereafter, when *toryism* may be more safely and openly avowed.

SOME narrow minded people say, that we are doing all we can to ruin our country, and entail a miserable slavery on our unborn posterity. We believe we are doing the best we can for ourselves—and pray what has posterity done for us, that we should run the risk of confiscation and a halter for them? Our fixed opinion is, that the British army must eventually subdue this country—and setting the right or wrong of the thing out of the question, we think we may as well have the reputation and advantage of assisting them in their designs as not. 'Tis true, if the British Generals should succeed in their enterprise we may see our neighbours and friends imprisoned by hundreds, and hanged by dozens; their estates confiscated, and their children turned out to beggary and want; but then we shall ourselves escape, and enjoy in safety our lives and estates—and, perhaps, be even promoted, for our present services, to places of honour and emolument.

I am, &c.

A T O R Y.

A L E T.

A L E T T E R

TO THE EDITOR OF THE NEW JERSEY GAZETTE.

[January 1778.]

MR. COLLINS,

WHEN necessity first compelled us to take up arms in defence of our country, we thought our only business would be to oppose strength to strength, in the usual course of war: and accordingly, we provided ourselves with guns, bayonets, powder, ball, &c.

BUT experience shews that we were mistaken. Other weapons of less mortal, but not less dangerous effect, are exercised against us by the enemy, and we are very deficient on our parts. It is now high time that congress should enable us to meet the foe with equal arms. In short, Mr. Collins, we want men of abilities to serve the United States in the capacity of *public Liars*.

HOWEVER,

HOWEVER strange such an appointment may appear at first view, we find that the experienced commanders of the British army have not thought it unworthy of their attention. It is manifest that our enemies depend much on their superiority in the art of *lying*. In the very commencement of the war, the British minister was at the trouble and expence of sending over a whole ship load of lies in a pamphlet, entitled *An Address to the People of America*, to be dispersed among the people. After this, many other lying pamphlets and papers were discharged from the royal batteries. Lord *Howe* sent a lie to congress by Gen. *Sullivan*, requesting a conference for the establishment of peace—knowing, at the same time, he had neither the intention nor the power to make peace. But this was only priming the cannon—his principal aim was to send a thundering lie to Europe, and particularly to *France*, informing that congress was about to submit, and had actually entered upon a treaty with the British generals for that purpose. And Sir *William Howe* let off another lie, not long since, by means of the unfortunate *John Brown*—but that missed its aim.

As soon as the *Howes* got to New York, they appointed their *liar general*, who played off innumerable lies from the batteries of *Rivington*

and *Gaine* * to our great annoyance. They have now an able officer of this kind in Philadelphia, who has taken charge of Fort *Humphreys* * and Fort *Town* *. For it cannot be supposed that Mess. *Humphreys* and *Town* are the original authors of those elegant and well constructed lies which they publish every week.

I have heard of a man in England, some years ago, called a Ventriloquist, who had the extraordinary faculty of making his voice seem to come from where he pleased. This man kept a great dog, and for the entertainment of his visitors, would throw his voice into the dog's belly; and then wagging the poor beast's jaws with his hands, made him seem to say any thing he pleased. Thus it is with *Humphreys* and *Town*. *The liar general* is the man with a wonderful voice, and they are only his dogs, whom he causes to utter what he thinks proper. Thus, in a late Evening Post, Mr. *Town* seems to address the public, in *propria persona*, in a long declamation on congressional tyranny and British clemency—*All lies*—in order to introduce two greater lies, sanctified by the name of *Joseph Galloway*—whom, to tell the truth, I do suspect to be the very *liar general* himself.

NOTHING

* Printers of Newspapers.

Nothing would be more vain than to attempt to counteract these productions of the British *lying offices* in New York and Philadelphia, with serious answers of truth and reason: like must be opposed to like—and therefore I hope that congress will no longer delay to establish *lying offices* on our side of the question, with handsome salaries annexed: and would earnestly recommend this my project to their serious consideration. Let there be an advertisement forthwith published by authority, to the following effect:

“WANTED, for the continental service, a
 “person well qualified for the office of *liar*
 “*general* to the United States: Also three assistants
 “or *petit-liars*, in said office. Those who are
 “willing and able to serve their country in this de-
 “partment, are requested to send in their names to
 “**** on or before the first day of March next.

“As it is supposed there may be a number of
 “persons well versed in this art amongst the *tories*,
 “free pardon and good encouragement will be gi-
 “ven to such as will exert their lying faculties in
 “favour of their country.

“N. B. Specimens of ability will be required of
 “the candidates.”

AN ANSWER TO GENERAL BURGOTNE'S
PROCLAMATION.*

To *John Burgoyne, esq. lieutenant-general of his
majesty's armies in America; colonel of the queen's
regiment of light dragoons; governor of Fort-
William in North-Britain; one of the representa-
tives of the commons of Great-Britain; and com-
manding an army and fleet employed on an expedi-
tion from Canada, &c. &c. &c.*

Most high! most mighty! most puissant, and sub-
lime lieutenant-general!

WHEN the forces under your command arriv-
ed at Quebec, in order to act in concert and upon a
common principle with the numerous fleets and armies
which already display in every quarter of Ameri-
ca,

* When *General Burgoyne* undertook his unsuccessful expedition from Canada, he addressed the inhabitants of the country through which he was to march in a most absurd and ridiculous proclamation: thinking to over-awe them by a pompous parade of his titles and honours, and to terrify them by an inflated and bombastic stile. In this ironical answer, the lines distinguished by Italics are literal quotations from the general's famous proclamation.

ea, the justice and mercy of your king ; we the reptiles of America, were seized with unusual trepidation and confounded with dismay. But what words can express the plenitude of our horror when the colonel of the queen's regiment of light dragoons advanced towards Ticonderoga. The mountains trembled before thee, and the trees of the forest bowed their lofty heads: the vast lakes of the west were chilled at thy presence, and the stupendous cataract of *Niagara* bellowed at thy approach.—Judge then, oh ! ineffable governor of Fort-William in North-Britain ! what must have been the consternation, terror, and despair of us miserable Americans, whilst in your irresistible advances you laid all waste with fire and sword, more fully to display *the justice and mercy of your king*. Dark and dreary was the prospect before us, till, like the sun in the east, your most generous, most sublime, and inimitable proclamation shed abroad the cheering rays of protection and mercy, and shone upon the only path that could lead us from the pit of annihilation.

WE foolishly thought, ignorant as we were, that your gracious master's fleet and armies were come to destroy us and subdue our country ; but we are most happy in hearing from you—and who can doubt what one of the representatives of the com-

mons of Great-Britain asserts? that they were called forth for the sole purpose of restoring the rights of the constitution to a froward and stubborn generation.

AND is it for this, oh, sublime lieutenant-general of his majesty's armies in America! that you have left the commons of Great-Britain to shift for themselves, and crossed the wide Atlantic; and shall we most ungratefully decline the profered blessing? *To restore the rights of the constitution,* you have collected an amiable host of savages, and turned them loose to scalp our wives and children, and to desolate our country. This they have actually performed with their usual skill and clemency; and we yet remain insensible of the benefit—we yet remain unthankful for such unparalleled goodness.

OUR congress hath declared independence—and our assemblies, as your sublimity justly observes, have most wickedly imprisoned some of the avowed friends of that power with which we are at war. If we continue thus obstinate and ungrateful, what can we expect, but that you should in your wrath give a stretch to the Indian forces under your direction, amounting to thousands, to overtake and destroy us; or which is still more terrible, that
you

you should withdraw your fleet and armies, and leave us to our own misery ; without completing the benevolent task, of restoring to us the rights of the constitution.

We submit—we submit—most puissant colonel of the queen's regiment of light dragoons, and governor of Fort-William in North-Britain ! We humbly offer our heads to the tomahawk, and our bellies to the bayonet—For who can resist the power of your eloquence ? Who can withstand the terror of your arms ?

THE invitation you have given, *in the consciousness of Christianity, your royal master's clemency, and the honour of soldiership*, we thankfully accept. The blood of the slain—the cries of violated virginity, and slaughtered infants—the never-ceasing groans of our starving brethren now languishing in the jails and prison-ships of New-York, call upon us in vain, whilst your sublime proclamation is sounding in our ears. Forgive us, oh, our country ! Forgive us, dear posterity ! Forgive us, all ye nations of the world, who are watching our conduct in this important struggle for the liberty and happiness of unborn millions, if we yield implicitly to the fascinating eloquence of one of the representatives of the commons of Great-Britain.

Forbear then, thou magnanimous lieutenant-general—forbear to denounce vengeance against us.—Give not *a stretch* to those restorers of constitutional rights—the Indian forces under your direction.—Let not *the messengers of justice and wrath await us in the field: and desolation, famine, and every concomitant horror bar our return* to the allegiance of a prince who has taken so much pains for our reformation. We are *domestic*—we are *industrious*—we are *infirm* and timid—we shall *remain quietly at home*, and not remove our cattle, our corn, or forage, in anxious expectation that you will come at the head of troops in the full powers of health, discipline, and valour, and take possession of them for yourselves.

BEHOLD our wives and daughters, our flocks and herds, our goods and chattels, are they not at the mercy of our lord the king, and of his lieutenant-general, member of the house of commons, and governor of Fort-William in North-Britain, &c. &c. &c.

A. B.

C. D.

E. F.

Cum multis aliis.

Saratoga, July 1777.

For

For the Pennsylvania Packet.*

MR. PRINTER,

HAVING observed with real concern, that our newspapers have for a long time past been filled with private contests and personal calumny, to the great abuse of the liberty of the press, and dishonour of our city; I, who have ever been ambitious of devising something for the public good, never before devised or thought of by any schemer whatever, set my wits to work to remedy this growing evil, and to restore our gazettes, advertisers, journals, and packets to their original design, and make them the vehicles of intelligence, not the common sewers of scandal.

To convince you that I am not altogether unqualified for this purpose, you must know that I have had a tolerable education in the charity-school belonging to our university. My parents being
poor

* A long and malignant contest in the public papers, of too personal a nature to be generally interesting, and continued to a most unreasonable length, occasioned this publication; which was successful in putting an immediate end to that disagreeable altercation.

poor bound me to a scrivener. My master soon discovered in me an aptitude for business; and as I wrote a good hand, he took me from the menial labours of the kitchen to assist him in his office; where I engrossed deeds, leases, wills, &c. and after a little practice, was able to do the chief part of his business for him.

WHEN I had completed my apprenticeship, I left the scrivener and set up for myself. I served as clerk in the offices of several successive mayors, aldermen, and justices of the peace—and, to my honour be it recorded, my employers frequently applied to my judgement in difficult cases—and I venture to say—but with all due deference—that my advice contributed not a little to support their worship's official reputation.

Now for my project—which after much laborious study I have completed, and generously give to the public without any prospect of reward; save only the reputation of being the author of so ingenious and salutary a scheme.

LET there be a new court of justice established, under the name and stile of *The High Court of Honour*: To consist of twelve impartial and judicious men, annually elected by the freemen of the state.

state. In which election all persons of what degree or quality soever (slaves excepted) shall be entitled to vote—strangers also excepted, who have not resided one year in the city or county where they would vote. This court when met shall chuse one of their body for president, and also appoint some suitable person to serve as clerk: and shall have jurisdiction in all matters of controversy between man and man, of what kind soever they be, provided no property real or personal shall come in question, so as to be affected by the final judgment of the said court. It shall determine on differences in opinion—points of honour—ceremony—rank and precedence in all cases of affronts—slights—abuse—scandal, slander, and calumny—and in all other matters of contest; except as before excepted. Nine judges shall make a quorum, and a majority of voices shall determine the judgment of the court—and from their decision there shall be no appeal.

THE clerk shall keep a large bound book, to be entitled *The Rascal's Record*. In which shall be fairly entered, in alphabetical order, the names, occupations, and places of residence of those on whom the judgment of the court shall fall; which book shall at all times be open to inspection, on paying the clerk *sixpence* specie for every search,
and

and one shilling for a certified extract. And if after the establishment of this court, any person or persons shall presume to decide any point of honour, contest, or squabble, by duel, or by appeals to the public, in any newspaper, hand-bill, or pamphlet, such offence shall be deemed a contempt of the high court of honour: and the party or parties so offending shall be rendered infamous, by having their names respectively entered in the *Rascal's Record*.

AND the form or process of the court shall be as follows—If any man hath cause of offence against another, he shall apply to the clerk of the court for a *declaration*. These declarations shall be fairly printed on good paper, with suitable blanks for the names of the parties, dates, &c. And the plaintiff applying shall pay eighteen pence for the blank and six pence for filling it up, attesting it, and entering the action on the docket. And the party shall, in the presence of the clerk, sign the said declaration with his own hand; or if that cannot be, shall make his mark. After which the clerk shall number and file the said declaration.

ON notice from the clerk that such a declaration hath been filed, the judges shall meet and
agree

agree on a time and place for hearing the cause; to which the accusers and accused shall be summoned to attend, with their respective witnesses. No council shall be admitted in this court; but the parties shall personally plead their own causes. After a full hearing, the court shall give their final sentence or decree. If judgment shall be against the *accusee*, his name, &c. shall be entered on the *rascal's record*, with a number, in a column for the purpose, referring to the number of the declaration filed. But if the *accuser* shall fail to make good his charge or charges against the *accusee*, his name, even the name of the *accuser*, shall be entered as aforesaid, on the rascal's record. And thus shall all controversies be instituted, conducted, and determined in the *high court of honour*.

AND the form of the declaration shall be as follows, viz.

“ KNOW ALL MEN, by these presents, that I
 “ A. B. of the city of Philadelphia ——— do
 “ announce, pronounce, attest, and declare, that
 “ my friend and fellow citizen C. D. of the same
 “ city - - - - is a rogue, a rascal, a villain, a
 “ thief, and a scoundrel: that he is a tory, a
 “ traitor, a conspirator, and a rebel: That he is
 “ a fore-

“ a forestaller, a regrator, a monopolizer, a spec-
 “ culator, and a depreciator : That he is a back-
 “ biter, a slanderer, a calumniator, and a liar.
 “ That he is a mean, dirty, stinking, sniveling,
 “ sneaking, pimping, pocket-picking-d—d son of
 “ a bitch. And I do further declare, that all
 “ and every of the above appellations are intended,
 “ and ought to be taken, construed, and under-
 “ stood *in the most opprobrious sense of the words.**

“ In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set
 “ my hand at Philadelphia this — day of —
 “ in the year —.

“ Now THE CONDITION of the above declara-
 “ tion is such, that if the aforesaid A. B. the ac-
 “ cuser, shall well and truly support, maintain, and
 “ verify before the judges of the *high court of*
 “ *honour*, any one or more of the aforesaid charges
 “ against his friend and fellow citizen C. D. accused
 “ as aforesaid, then the said A. B. shall be saved
 “ harmless, and remain justified in his procedure. But
 “ and if the said A. B. shall fail to make proof as
 “ aforesaid, then he, the said A. B. doth, by these
 “ presents, submit, admit, and permit that his name,
 “ that is to say, the name of him the said A. B. ac-
 cuser

* An expression used by one of the writers in the quarrel al-
 luded to.

“ enter as aforesaid, shall be entered in the book of
 “ record of the said honourable court, called the
 “ *raseal's record*; there to remain from genera-
 “ tion to generation. World without end. *Amen!*

“ SIGNED and attested the day and year afore-
 said.” &c. &c. &c.

SUCH, Mr. Printer, are the out lines of my scheme; which I acknowledge may admit of considerable improvement. It would ill become me to expatiate on the many and great advantages that would accrue to my country from such an establishment. How much bloodshed—how much inkshed, would be spared? How many difficult points of honour, and nice questions of ceremony would be judicially determined? How many private animosities would be checked in the first stage, and brought to issue before the blood became heated by argument and altercation? These sources of panegyric I leave to the judicious pens that will doubtless be employed hereafter, if my project should be adopted, in dissertations on the rights, limits, and advantages of *the high court of honour*.

I cannot, however, forbear pointing out one benefit that will arise from my project, which is,
 I that

that when a gentleman finds himself so disposed, he may vilify and abuse his friend and neighbour at the very reasonable expence of *two shillings*; whereas it costs the Lord knows what to get a column or two of scandal inserted in your paper: but modesty forbids my saying any thing more on the subject.

CALAMUS.

December 1780.

JAMES

JAMES RIVINGTON, printer of the Royal Gazette at New York, whilst the British troops were in possession of that city, had been exceedingly virulent, abusive, and illiberal in his publications against the Americans, their congress, their army, their officers, and their measures: Every paper abounded with the grossest fal-
 sities, misrepresentations, and insults; till at last, facts repeatedly contradicting his positive intelligence, the Royal Gazette lost all credit, even in Europe, where his accounts of the events of the war were chiefly intended to operate. This conduct of Mr. Rivington, and of those who countenanced and assisted him, provoked some sarcasms in return—amongst which were the follow-
 ing publications.

ADVERTISEMENT.

New York, Nov 1, 1781.

“**THE** late surrender of *Lord Cornwallis* and
 “his army, together with a variety of other cir-
 “cumstances, having rendered it convenient for
 “the subscriber to remove to Europe, all those
 “who are indebted to, or have any demands against
 “him, are earnestly requested to make as speedy
 “a settlement of their accounts as possible.

“NOTICE

“ *NOTICE is also hereby given*, that the subscriber
 “ will dispose of his remaining stock in trade by
 “ public auction. The sales to begin at his store
 “ on Monday, the 19th instant, and will be con-
 “ tinued from day to day (Sundays excepted) from
 “ the hours of ten to one in the forenoon, until
 “ the whole shall be disposed of.

“ It is well known that his store is furnished with
 “ not only an extensive library of the most ap-
 “ proved authors, but also a greater variety of
 “ curious and valuable articles than hath ever
 “ been exhibited in one collected view on this
 “ side of the Atlantic. The scanty limits of an
 “ advertisement are by far insufficient to admit
 “ of an adequate display of his extraordinary and
 “ miscellaneous collection. The subscriber must,
 “ therefore, content himself with selecting, for
 “ the present, a few articles for public atten-
 “ tion : but a complete catalogue is now under
 “ the press, and will be distributed at the time
 “ and place of sale.

BOOKS.

B O O K S.

THE History of the American War: or, The glorious exploits of the British Generals, Gage, Howe, Burgoyne, Cornwallis, and Clinton.

The Royal Pocket Companion: being a New System of Policy, founded on rules deduced from the nature of man, and proved by experience: whereby a prince may in a short time render himself the abhorrence of his subjects, and the contempt of all good and wise men.

Select Fables of Æsop, with suitable Morals and Applications—Amongst which are, The Dog and the Shadow—The Man and his Goose, which laid a golden Egg, &c. &c.

A New System of Cruelty; containing a variety of Modern Improvements in that Art. Embellished with an elegant Frontispiece, representing an Inside View of a Prison Ship.

The Right of Great Britain to the Dominion of the Sea—a poetical Fiction.

THE State of Great Britain in October 1760 and October 1781, compared and contrasted.

A *Geographical, Historical, and Political History* of the Rights and Possessions of the Crown of Great Britain in North America. This valuable Work did consist of thirteen Volumes in Folio: but is now abridged by a royal Author to a single Pocket Duodecimo; for the greater convenience of himself, his successors, and subjects.

The Law of Nations, revised and amended. To which is added, by way of Appendix, a full and true account of the Capture of the Island of St. Eustatia, by *Admiral Rodney*.

The Conquest of the four Southern rebel Colonies, with Notes critical and explanatory by *Earl Cornwallis*.

A narrative of the Ship-wreck of *Lord Rawdon*, in his voyage from Charlestown, South Carolina, to London.

Miracles not ceased: or, an instance of the remarkable Interposition of Providence in causing the Moon to delay her setting for more than two hours,

hours, to favour the retreat of General *Joshua* and the British Army after the *battle of Monmouth*.

Tears of Repentance : or, the present state of the of the loyal Refugees in New York, and elsewhere.

The political Liar : a weekly Paper, published by the Subscriber, bound in Volumes.

P L A Y S.

WEST Point Preserved : or, The Plot discovered.

Miss M'Crea : A Tragedy.

Burgoyne's Address to the people of Saratoga. *The sleeveless Errand* : or, the Commissioners of Peace. *The march to the Valley Forge* ; or much ado about nothing. *The unsuccessful attempt* by Gov. Johnson. *The amorous Hero* and *contented Cuckold*, by Gen. Howe and Mr Loring —Comedies.

The Meschianza : a pantomime.

The Battle of the Keggs : a Farce.

Who'd have thought it ? or, the Introduction of 24 Standards to the rebel Congress. A procession.

MAPS AND PRINTS.

AN elegant Map of the British empire in North America, upon a very small scale.

AN accurate Chart of the coast of North America from New Hampshire to Florida ; with the Soundings of all the principal Inlets, Bays, Harbours, and Rivers. This work was undertaken and completed by his Majesty's special command ; and at a national expence of many millions of Guineas, thousands of Men, and hundreds of Merchantmen and royal Ships of War.

A Survey of Lord Cornwallis's Rout through the Southern Colonies : beginning at Charlestown, in South Carolina, and terminating at York in Virginia. As the preceding Chart gives an accurate description of the Sea Coast, so it was intended to form a correct Map of the interior parts of this Country ; but the rude Inhabitants
grew

grew jealous of the operation, and actually opposed his Lordship's progress.

The Battle of Saratoga, and the Surrender at York; two elegant Prints, cut in Copper, and dedicated to the King.

British Representations of the principal Transactions of the present War, highly coloured by eminent hands. These pieces are so ingeniously contrived, that by *reversing* any one of them, it will exhibit an *American* or a *French* view of the same subject *uncoloured*.

A very humorous Representation of the memorable Procession of Brigadier General ARNOLD; with his Friend and Counsellor, through the streets of Philadelphia *.

L 3

The

* After the Discovery and Failure of General Arnold's treasonable design to betray the whole garrison of West-point, with the person of Gen. Washington, the minister of France, Baron Stuen, and other principal Characters, into the hands of the Enemy; an effigy of the General, as large as the life, was constructed by an able artist at Philadelphia, and seated in a cart, with the figure of the Devil, at his elbow, holding a Lanthorn up to the face of Arnold to show him to the people. The cart was paraded a whole evening through the streets of the City, with Drums and Fifes playing the Rogue's march, and other marks of Infamy, and attended by a vast concourse of People.

The Times : A satyrical Print, representing the British Lion blind in both Eyes, thirteen of his Teeth drawn, and his Claws pared off; with Lord North, in the character of a Farrier, bleeding him in the Tail for his recovery.

PHILOSOPHICAL APPARATUS.

A curious new invented magic Lanthorn : very useful for these who are at the head of affairs. This Machine was constructed by an able Artist, under Lord North's immediate direction, for the amusement of the good people of England. The Spectators are gratified with an *illuminated* view of the fictitious objects presented, but kept totally in the dark with respect to the *real* objects around them.

Multiplying Glassses; whereby the numbers of an Enemy may be greatly encreased to cover the disgrace of a Defeat, or enhance the glory of a Victory.

Microscopes, for magnifying small objects, furnished with a select set ready fitted for use. Amongst these

these are a variety of real and supposed Successes of the British Generals in America.

A complete Electrical Apparatus, with improvements, for the the use of the King and his Ministers. This Machine should be exercised with great caution; otherwise, as experience hath shown, the operator may unexpectedly receive the shock he intends to give—*Pocket glasses* for short-sighted Politicians.

PATENT MEDICINES.

Aurum Potabile. This preparation was formerly supposed to be a never failing Specific; but has been found not so well adapted to the American Climate, having been frequently tried here without effect: But its reputation is again rising, as it has lately been administered with success in the case of *General Arnold*.

Vivifying Balsam: excellent for weak Nerves, Palpitations of the Heart, over Bashfulness and Diffidence. In great demand for the Officers of the Army.

Sp.

Sp. Mend. : Or the genuine spirit of *Lying*, extracted by distillation from many hundreds of the *Royal Gazette of New York*. Other papers have been subjected to the same process, but the success did not answer the Expence and Trouble of the operation, the produce being of an inferior quality—*Therefore beware of Counterfeits*. The Ink and Paper of the *Royal Gazette* can alone furnish this excellent *Sp. Mend.* in its greatest perfection. By administering due proportions of this admirable Medicine, Lies may be formed which will operate for a day, a week, a month or months; near at hand or at a distance; in America, or in Europe; according to the design of the party. N. B. The true *Sp. Mend.* is authenticated by the Seal of the Subscriber, who is the Inventor and Patentee thereof.

Cordial Drops for low spirits, prepared for the special use of the Honorable the *Board of loyal Refugees* at New York.

Anodyne Elixir, for quieting Fears and Apprehensions: very necessary for *Tories* in all parts of America.

WITH a great variety of other Articles too tedious to enumerate.

N. B.

N. B. To every Purchaser to the value of five Pounds, will be delivered *gratis*, One Quire of counterfeit Continental Currency. Also two Quires of Proclamations, offering Pardon to *Rebels*.

JAMES RIVINGTON,

A REPLY

A R E P L Y:

IN MR RIVINGTON'S OWN STYLE.

JAMES RIVINGTON.

To the printer of the Pennsylvania Packet.

SIR,

YOUR paper of the 10th instant, No. 805, reached this city, and an Advertisement therein inserted, and signed with my signature, hath attracted universal notice and particular attention, and hath, moreover, rendered me the subject of much satirical stricture.

THE author of this most wicked forgery, whoever he is, hath most nefariously, and with malice aforethought, made use of my name as a vehicle to impose on the judicious public the nugatory productions of his own flimsy brain, as the genuine offspring of my prolific pen. But I do assure you, upon the word of a gentleman, that
said

said advertisement is *in toto* spurious and fictitious. Was the *ultimatum* of the jejune performance nothing more than a little risible satire, I had borne the indignity with taciturn patience : But it is most patent to sense, that an emphatic injury is intended by this atrocious calumniator. The manifest design is to draw upon me the resentment of a people for whom I have the most profound veneration, and whose virtuous and heroic struggles for constitutional liberty I have beheld with astonishment and secret admiration.

You may perhaps, Mr Printer, be surprised at this manifesto, and exclaim, that there is no concatenation between such a declaration and the uniform tenor and tendency of the Royal Gazette of New York. In answer—you are to consider, that it was my lot to remain with a people who had power in their hands, and money in their purses. In such a situation, you must concede, it was the part of a wise man to evade the power, and to possess as much of the money as he could. This I have done : I have written and published for them to the extremest verge of invention—the English language hath been tortured, and truth expired on the rack, in their behalf. By this I have gained their confidence and blinded the Argus eyes of power—As to money, let the salary I
enjoy

enjoy, and the baubles I have sold at extortionate prices, evince that my labour hath not been in vain. Have I done this to the injury of America and advantage of her enemies?—by no means—By overacting my part, I defeated the very purposes I seemed to intend: and the political lies I daily fabricated, only served to gull for a time, the fools who thought I was exerting myself in their service; till, by repeated confutations they lost all credit, even in the cities of New York and London—In the mean time my hopes were rivetted to an event which I foresaw must sooner or later take effect; and I felicitate myself in the prospect of spending in America, amongst heroes and patriots, the cash which I have seduced from the unbuttoned pockets of cockaded coxcombs—in America, the land of liberty, when the storm of war shall cease, and every man may enjoy the fruits of his ingenuity under his own vine and his own fig-tree.

I am well aware, Mr Printer, that the voice of your multitude is against me. They judge from appearances only, and appearances are generally delusive—They suppose that I am the sole author of the inveterate falsehoods, gross misrepresentations, and stigmatic appellations which I so frequently publish against them and their cause

—Alas!

—Alas! I am but a *poor printer* *! subjected by my vocation to the execrable task of bringing into the world the monstrous conceptions of weak and disordered minds. But I am deemed a tory—malevolent tory—and why? truly because I have published tory news, tory lies, and tory essays in my gazette. Granted. But will any one pretend to say that I have ever refused to publish whig news, whig lies, or whig essays; I challenge all Philadelphia to produce a single writer who ever sent me a whig piece for publication which I refused or neglected to print—I am confident no such instance can be found.—The truth is, I am a great friend to liberty; and have actually felt the sacred flame glow in my breast—first, about the time, or rather just after the affair of *Saratoga*; and now again on the surrender of *Lord Cornwallis* and his army. And if the brave Americans should pursue their success, and confirm their independance, of which indeed there now seems to be little doubt, you may depend upon it, there is not a flaming patriot in the Thirteen United Sates that will garrulate the charms of liberty with more loquacious zeal than myself.

It is most undubitably the duty of every good citizen to serve his king and country. I am desirous
to

* His own words.

to fulfil this duty to the point of punctuality. I have already served my king—my sovereign GEORGE III.—God bless him! to the best of my poor abilities; and now I am ready to wheel to the right-about and serve my country; for I call this my country, wherein I have partook of the viands of luxury, and risen to a height of opulent importance, which I had no hopes of attaining in England, that land of debts, creditors, and intolerable oppression.

FINALLY, Mr. Printer, I rest the evidence of my whiggism on two immoveable pillars. First, the declaration I *voluntarily* signed, and which was published in the newspapers of the year 1776: wherein I solemnly asserted my attachment to the American cause, and engaged my sacred honour that I would do nothing inimical thereto:* and, secondly, my address to congress lately forwarded by Mr. *John Moody*; † a copy of which I subjoin, for your satisfaction.

“ THE

* The mob had taken him in hand in 1776, and to pacify them he published such a declaration.

† A spy sent from New-York; detected, and hanged at Philadelphia.

“ To the honourable the congress of the United
“ States of America :

“ THE petition of *James Rivington*, of the city of
“ New-York, printer, and nick-nack seller :

“ Humbly sheweth,

“ THAT your petitioner, under the sacred influ-
“ ence of the most exalted predilection for the glo-
“ rious cause of liberty, in which you have so nobly,
“ so wisely, and so effectually contended ; begs
“ leave, with all due submission, to throw him-
“ self at the feet of the most venerable, most august
“ body on the surface of the earth.

“ THAT your petitioner hath, from a most un-
“ fortunate arrangement of circumstances, been
“ compelled, most unwillingly compelled, to re-
“ main with the enemies of your virtuous cause,
“ and even assist in the promotion of their unjust
“ designs. But he most solemnly assures your ho-
“ nours, that he hath done this with ineffable com-
“ punction and sorrow of heart : having often ex-
“ claimed, in private, with the royal poet : *Woe is*
“ *me that I am constrained to dwell with Mesech,*
“ *and to have my habitation among the tents of Kedar!*

" THAT your petitioner having given unquesti-
 " onable proofs of his eminent abilities in the art
 " of political deviation from truth in support of a
 " *bad cause*, humbly conceives that the same talents
 " may be of singular utility in defending a *good*
 " *one*: and therefore offers himself, with all his
 " rare and superior accomplishments, to the con-
 " gress of the free and United States of America;
 " only praying such protection and rewards as his
 " future services may justly merit.

" SUBMITTING the premises to the candid con-
 " sideration of your honours, he only waits a fa-
 " vourable answer to appear a first rate whig in
 " the city of Philadelphia. And, in the mean time,
 " has the honour to subscribe himself, with all pos-
 " sible veneration, humility, and respect," &c.
 &c. &c.

SUCH, Mr. Printer, is my address to congress.
 I have only to request that you will not admit into
 your paper any more of the false and wicked insi-
 nuations of the author of the *aforesaid* advertise-
 ment.

I flatter myself with an agreeable answer from
 congress; and hope Mr. *Thomson* will not be dila-
 tory in forwarding it. Soon after which I shall ex-

pect to take you by the hand, and salute you with the endearing names of brother whig, and brother puff.

J. RIVINGTON.

New-York, Nov. 17, 1781.

INTELLIGENCE EXTRAORDINARY.

THE great revolution that hath taken place in America, will undoubtedly involve many circumstances of considerable importance and curious speculation. These perhaps, were remarkable in this, that the philosophical world may expect to be entertained with a phenomenon in mechanics, the great new, and which cannot fail to engage the

The Americans having observed the greatness to which the political system of Europe

M

CON-

THE CONGRESS had, from some disgust, suddenly removed from Philadelphia to Princetown in New-Jersey: but, finding themselves but ill accommodated there, they took into consideration the fixing upon some suitable place for their permanent residence. In canvassing this question, the eastern and southern delegates could not agree on a situation equally convenient for both. On motion of Mr. G— it was at length determined, that congress should have two places of alternate residence: one on the banks of the Potowmack, and the other on the banks of the Delaware: and it was resolved, that congress should not remain less than six months, nor more than two years at either of these places at one time. But as there was no town on the Potowmack fit for their reception, they, for the present, adjourned to Annapolis. This circumstance gave occasion for the following publication.

INTELLIGENCE EXTRAORDINARY.

THE great revolution that hath taken place in America, will undoubtedly involve many circumstances of considerable importance and curious speculation. None, perhaps, more remarkable than this, that the philosophical world may expect to be entertained with a phenomenon in mechanics, altogether new, and which cannot fail to engage universal attention.

THE Americans having observed the great irregularities to which the political systems of Europe
are

are liable, have invented a method of regulating the affairs of their empire by ACTUAL MECHANISM. For this purpose an immense pendulum hath been constructed, of which the point of suspension is fixed somewhere in the orbit of the planet *Mars*, and the *Bob* is composed of certain heterogeneous matter of great specific gravity, called the *American Congress*.

THIS miraculous pendulum is to vibrate between Annapolis, on the Chesapeake, and Trenton, on the Delaware; a range of about 180 miles.

It will require the most subtle mathematical investigations to ascertain the true path of this political bob: for it is pretty certain that it will not move in a *straight line*, nor in a cycloid, nor in a parabola, nor in an hyperbola, nor in any other known curve; but will have a motion peculiar to itself, forming a *crooked line*, the properties of which cannot be reduced to any of the rules within the present system of mathematics.

ALTHOUGH the oscillations of this pendulum will not be performed in, yet they will average equal times. Two vibrations must be made in two years: but these vibrations may bear no determinate proportion to each other; for their relative propor-

tions will depend entirely upon the specific gravity of the bob: which being, from the nature of its composition, very variable, will render the oscillations equally variable with respect to each other: and, which is very extraordinary, although in all other instances, the more ponderous a body is, the more it is disposed to rest, and the shorter and slower will its vibrations be when suspended, it will be the reverse in the present case; for the bob will be inclined to motion more or less, in proportion as the matter of which it may be composed shall happen to be more or less dull and heavy.

By the oscillations of this pendulum and its heavy bob, are thirteen wheels of the American machine to be regulated. And, it is expected, that the different combinations of motions, the actings, and counter-actings, the checks, and counter-checks of the moving parts, will so correct and ballance each other, as to produce, in the final result, a movement so perfectly equable, that the great *desiderata*, viz. the perpetual motion, and the discovery of longitude, will no longer puzzle the brains and drain the purses of seekers in science.

BUT the most entertaining consequence of this improvement in politics will be, that it will render
visible

visible the locomotive faculties of the several nations in Europe; so far at least as the same may be ascertained by their respective ambassadors and envoys. For, as they must all follow the movements of the American bob, they will do this according to the genius of the countries to which they respectively belong. The volatile and active will always keep within reach of the object of pursuit: the careless and indolent will loiter by the way; and the dull and phlegmatic be so distanced, that by the time they shall have arrived at one of the limits of oscillation, they will find it necessary to tack about and follow the pendulum in its return to the other,

IN order to render this alternate peregrination as convenient as may be to their ministers, the several governments of Europe are to raise by contribution the sum of four hundred thousand guineas for the purpose of levelling the roads between Annapolis and Trenton, building bridges, and erecting houses of residence in each of those towns, if those can properly be called houses of residence wherein the inhabitants are to have no rest.

SOME have thought that when this *monstrous* pendulum shall be once set in motion, it will not be possible to confine it within the proposed limits;

but that it will by its great weight (contrary to the usual laws of gravitation) enlarge its field of action, and acquire a velocity which will cause it to swing from New-Hampshire to Georgia.

A further improvement hath also been suggested; which is this—Many philosophers have been of opinion, that the most regular and proper motion of a pendulum would be to cause it to swing in a horizontal circle, and not in a vertical plane, as the common practice is, so that the string or rod may describe a cone, of which the apex will be in the point of suspension, and the base formed by the circumference of the circular plane in which the bob moves.

SHOULD this idea prove just (which Mr. Rittenhouse has been directed to ascertain) the revolutions of America will be performed in a circle, whose diameter, north and south, will be from a point in St. John's river, Nova-Scotia, to the mouth of the great river Mississippi, and west and east, from the Lake in the Woods, to an unknown distance in the Atlantic ocean. The only inconvenience will be the cutting a circular road through mountains and forests for the accommodation of foreign ministers and the officers of
con-

congress ; and the providing sufficient ships at the point where the the said line of circumvolution shall leave the continent, and enter on the waters of the Atlantic, in order that their excellencies, and their honours, may be attendant on this sub-lunary planet in every part of its orbit.

A. B.

Oct. 1783.

A SUM-

A SUMMARY OF SOME LATE PROCEEDINGS

IN A CERTAIN GREAT ASSEMBLY.

—A Member, in the course of debate, took occasion to mention the resolve respecting the alternate residence of the house in two federal cities, and two hundred miles distant from each other; and although he acknowledged himself out of order, as the resolve had already been debated, and the votes thereupon taken; yet he begged leave to draw their attention to a circumstance which had probably escaped notice at the time, which was this: that the house had, some months before, solemnly resolved, that a certain equestrian statue should be erected in the place where the house should fix its permanent residence.* And he requested to know in what manner the House proposed to execute this determination under the present

* Congress had before resolved that an equestrian statue, in honour of General Washington, should be erected in the place where their residence should be fixed.

present system of a *peregrinating* instead of a *permanent* residence.

THIS struck the house with great force, and many looked upon it as an invincible difficulty; thinking that the two resolves were altogether irreconcilable with each other. But the ingenious member, who had planned the scheme of the two federal towns, soon relieved them from their embarrassment by declaring—That he had been well aware of this objection, and looked for it at the time the resolve in question was under debate, when indeed he should not have been so ready to answer as at present: That he was now prepared to obviate the objection that had been started, and should in a day or two propose his scheme at large, as he only waited for certain drawings to be completed, which were already in great forwardness.

THE attention of the house being strongly drawn to the subject of this promise, he was earnestly requested to give *Instantly*, some idea of his design.

THE ingenious member, thus urged, said that he was sensible his scheme must greatly suffer in opinion by being exhibited in a partial, imperfect manner.

manner. Nevertheless he could not refuse to gratify the impatience of the house, trusting in their candour that they would not form too hasty a judgment of his design, but wait till they should see the drawings, which would elucidate the whole.

His design, he said, was this—not only to comply with the resolve respecting the equestrian statue, but to make that very resolve conducive to the scheme of the two federal towns. The spirit and intention of the resolve respecting the equestrian statue, he observed, was no more than this, that the said statue should always be where the house should sit. To effect which, nothing more was necessary than to adjourn the statue whenever and wherever they should adjourn the house, which might easily be done by mounting it on wheels. But this was not all; for if the horse should be constructed of a suitable size, and framed with timbers, like the hull of a ship, it might be made a most convenient vehicle to transport the members themselves, with their books, papers, &c. from one federal town to the other: and added, that the drawings he had mentioned were designed to exhibit such a construction of the body of a horse, as might most conveniently answer this purpose: whereby would be shown the seats intended for the respective members, the places for the president

president and secretary, and a little closet in the *intestinum rectum*, for the secret papers of the house: provision being also made for light and air, and every other convenience suitable to so great a design.

HE confessed he had taken his idea from the famous *Grecian horse*, used at the siege of *Troy*; and had been searching *Homer* with all his commentators, annotators, and translators, in hopes of finding some description of the internal construction of that memorable machine; but receiving no assistance from these sources, he had been obliged to depend upon his own ingenuity, and the advice of an able ship-wright, who was now making the drawings he proposed to lay before the house.

THIS device of the *ingenious* member was received with great applause—but a *still more ingenious* member rose up, and said—that the gentleman who spoke last, had in some measure anticipated a project he had conceived, and was preparing to offer. But as the design he had formed was upon a much larger scale than that which had been suggested, he should not withhold it from the house, although he confessed it was planned on much the same principles.

THE

THE difficulty respecting the statue, he said, had not indeed occurred to him; but one of at least equal importance had—which was the enormous expence of building two federal towns, when one might be sufficient for all purposes.

To obviate this, he would propose that there should be *two* places of *alternate, permanent* residence, agreeably to the late resolve, and but *one* federal town; which town should be built upon a large platform, mounted on a great number of wheels, and be drawn by a great number of horses.

THIS, he observed, would be productive of many great conveniences. It would render the immense expence of building two federal towns unnecessary—It would spare the trouble and confusion of packing and unpacking, deranging and arranging their books and papers at every adjournment—and it would save much precious time, inasmuch as there would be no interruption in their proceedings; for the business of the house might be going on, whilst the house itself *was going on*; and motions not only be made in the house, but the house itself *make motions*—so that, with the motions of the members, the motions of the house, and the motions of the whole

whole federal town, all the powers of government would be in constant action for the good of the empire.

He then proceeded to show that such a scheme was neither absurd in itself, nor impracticable in fact. It was not absurd, he said, because nature, who does nothing improper, had furnished many instances of the kind—as in the snail, the tortoise, and several other animals—neither was it impracticable, as he could fully prove. He asserted that he had himself seen in England an ingenious tinker, who had mounted a small house upon wheels, which contained a bed, some necessary furniture, and the utensils of his trade, and was drawn about by a single horse: so that, when he had exhausted the custom of one village, he removed, *cum omnibus appurtenantibus*, to another; and by that means secured a constant circulation of employ.

BUT I have an instance, said he, more directly in point—I mean that of the empress of Russia; who, when she removes her court from Peterburgh to Moscow, is accommodated with elegant apartments, built on sleds, and drawn by fifty horses, over a tract of snow many hundred miles in extent.

BUT

BUT it may be objected, continued this more ingenious member, that these are only examples of a single room, or two or three apartments being rendered moveable by machinery; but to make a whole town—a federal town—an imperial city—thus transitory, must be totally impracticable, unless by the help of art magic—I am not unprepared, said he, to answer this objection. It is certainly a mark of great weakness to conclude every principle false of which we cannot conceive, and every purpose impossible, which we know not how to effect. A fool often wonders improperly. He sees a jack-weight descend without surprise, but exclaims with admiration at the movements of an orrery: whereas, in truth, there is infinitely more mystery in the descent of a jack-weight than in the most complicated movements of an orrery.

I shall not now undertake to describe minutely the means by which our federal town may be rendered *itinerant*. This I reserve for a future day; but to shew that the thing is at least not impossible, I beg leave to read a passage from a book I have in my hand. It is entitled, *A Voyage to the Moon*, by *Cerano de Bergerac*, p. 112 & 114. “ At this
“ our young host enquired from his father, What

“ was

" was the hour? Who replying it had already
 " struck eight, he very angrily asked him, how
 " he dared to neglect calling him at seven, as he
 " had ordered; when he knew very well the
 " houses were to begin their journey next day,
 " the walls of the town being already gone? The
 " good man told him, that since his sitting down
 " at table, a proclamation had been made, for-
 " bidding the houses to set out before the day af-
 " ter to-morrow."

" IN order to turn the discourse, I intreated
 " him to inform me, what was meant by the re-
 " moval of the town, and if the houses and walls
 " really travelled? Dear stranger, said he, our
 " buildings are of two sorts, the *moveable* and
 " the *sedentary*. The *moveable*, in one of which
 " you are now, I am about to describe. They are
 " composed, as you see, of very light wood: and
 " at the building of them, the architect places
 " four strong wheels under the foundations of the
 " walls. Six large pair of bellows are placed, with
 " their noses horizontal to the wings of the up-
 " per story; so that when a town is to be re-
 " moved (which is always done as the seasons
 " change) several large sails are unfolded before
 " the nose of these bellows, which being set at
 " work

“ work, discharge the wind so very forcibly upon
 “ them, that the houses are set in motion, and by
 “ the violence of the gulf which drives them for-
 “ ward, are enabled to travel upwards of an hun-
 “ dred leagues in eight days.”

THE *very ingenious* member quoted this authority with no small marks of triumph, and observed, in closing the book, that what had been done might be done again. That he should, however, improve upon this device of his lunatic brethren, by causing his town to move bodily, with all its rights, privileges, and appurtenances, and not by single houses, which he apprehended would be apt to occasion much confusion on the road.

He concluded, with saying, that the only thing he should ask of the house would be to proclaim a two days fast previous to every adjournment; not only with a view to render the burden of so vast a machine as light as possible, but also to avoid too great a complexity of *motions* during the journey.

THE house was astonished at the extensive genius of the projecting member; and immediately
 3 adjourned

adjourned; having first recommended it to each other to consider against the next meeting, if any objections could possibly be made to the last proposed scheme.

Nov. 1783.

N

Mr.

MR. OSWALD, the printer of the *Independent Gazetteer*, having published some free strictures on the conduct of the supreme court, the judges ordered him to be indicted for a libel. The grand jury, after a full enquiry, returned the bill *ignoramus*. The judges, enraged at this refusal, attempted to overawe them by severe reproofs in open court, and sent them back for reconsideration: but the jury adhered to their verdict; and justified themselves in a public address in the papers. Some essays on the subject of grand juries appeared in answer, generally believed to be written by the judges themselves,* under the signatures of JURISPERITUS and ADRIAN. And these occasioned the following observations in return.

* *Chief Justice M'Kean and Judge Bryan.*

FOR THE PENNSYLVANIA PACKET.

January 1783.

FROM what hath appeared in the public papers respecting the late contest between the judges of the court of oyer and terminer, and the grand jury for the city and county of Philadelphia, this subject hath claimed the general attention of the country, and the rights and duties of juries have been discussed in almost every company—ignorantly enough no doubt. But the people, ever jealous of their liberties,

ties,

ties, are ready to take alarm on any appearance of danger, without regarding the quarter from whence the invasion arises, or the motives that induced it : the robes of office are not long enough to screen the invader from censure, nor the seemingly harmless motive of pride palliate the offence. Are our liberties safe or are they not? is the only question with the people at large. Friends may explain, and sycophants may flatter, but strict right knows neither friends nor flatterers.

For my own part, I confess I am no lawyer ; and wonder how it should come to pass that I should appear in the Pennsylvania Packet on a law subject—but the thing is unavoidable—as I feel myself urged by what I conceive to be a sense of duty.

I had, some how or other, acquired a notion that there were but two screens between the subject and the rigour of the law. I mean the grand jury, and the power of pardon, lodged somewhere in every system of government. The first, as a security to the innocent accused, that he may not be brought to a disgraceful, vexatious, and expensive trial ; and the other, a merciful interference to relax the rigid cords of conviction, in cases where, though the crime may have been sufficient-

ly ascertained, yet concomitant circumstances may justify an extension of pardon.

I imagined that the grand inquest of the county, when duly returned, composed a body of trust and power inferior to none but the legislature itself. That they are constitutionally independent of every influence and controul in the line of their office, and not accountable for their decisions, unless in cases of manifest corruption and breach of the laws. That they are superior to and not the servants of the court, in as much as the court with all its powers cannot proceed against a citizen, or any individual in the criminal line, without the sanction and consent of this grand inquest (except in cases of attainder or contempts in the face of the court). For, as to the doctrine of proceeding by information, I do not fully understand it; yet know enough to hope it will never gain an establishment in this country.

I thought the power of a grand jury, independent as it is, could never give any just cause of jealousy; because it is lodged in a kind of representation of the people of the county, if the sheriff does his duty with integrity and discretion—in a number of men hastily drawn together, between whom there could not have existed any previous collective

collective connection, and, therefore, no danger of collusion; and particularly because their office and power are so temporary that there is not time to form any systematical abuses of either.

I had further conceived, that as the grand jury were impannelled merely for the purpose of protecting the innocent, by bringing the guilty, and none but the guilty, to an open trial, they must of course have a right to *make a strict enquiry*, according to the tenor of their official oath—that is, to command to be brought before them all manner of legal testimony, of what nature soever, that may in any wise tend to the discovery of truth, and of the whole truth; and that they may and ought to do this of right, uninfluenced, and unauthorised by any interfering power. Because, if the grand jury were prohibited from all testimony but such as the court should furnish, and *obliged* to receive as authentic, nothing but the dictates of the judges or the attorney general (who in truth ought to be no more than assistants and advisers of the grand jury in matters of form only), they would be an unnecessary wheel in the political machine, and serve no purpose but that of giving a legal sanction to the will of the court.

THESE, and some other extravagant notions, found myself possessed of whenever I conversed on the subject, but could not recollect the source from whence I had drawn my ideas.

AT length I saw a piece in the *Freeman's Journal* of the 15th instant, signed ADRIAN; and was horribly shocked to find sentiments and doctrines advanced on this subject so very contrary to those which I had entertained. As I doubt not but this performance must have been written by a very great man, from the elegance of the stile, and by a very great lawyer, from the subtlety of the reasoning, I began to fear that I was all in the wrong. I thought of it night and day, till at last I discovered that the store from which I had taken all my prejudices was close at my elbow. You must know that we have in the house an old folio book which my grandfather had brought with him from England. My father had made no other use of it but to strap his razor on the leathern cover thereof when he had occasion to shave himself; and as it concerned the politics of a distant country one hundred years ago, and as our family were no politicians, it had lain for a long time neglected on the upper shelf of a closet. I recollected, however, that about twelve or fourteen years ago, I had in some idle hour, taken up this book, and read

with

with some attention a piece therein respecting the rights and powers of a grand jury.

I hope our new pope is not as infallible as his predecessor of the same name: if he is, my author, and consequently myself, must be greatly mistaken. I shall not pretend to say which is most to be depended upon; but as the doctrine respects a very important right of the people, I shall contrast the two authors, and leave the decision to abler judges.

THE book to which I refer is entitled "STATE TRACTS, *being a collection of several choice treatises relating to government from the year 1660 to 1689.*" And the treatise which had engaged my particular attention is entitled "*The security of Englishmen's lives; or the trust, power, and duty of the grand juries of England; explained according to the fundamentals of the English government, and the declaration of the same made in parliament by many statutes.*"

IN the preface to this book we are told—"This is a collection that will in general set forth the true and legal constitution of our ancient famous English government—In particular, here will be seen the trust, power, and duty of grand juries,

“juries, and the great security of Englishmens
“lives in their faithful discharge thereof.”

WITH respect to *Adrian's* performance, I am willing to suppose that his narrative of the case in question may be true, not having had an opportunity of informing myself more certainly. All that I know of the matter is that a writer in Mr Oswald's paper had presumed to censure the conduct of the chief justice in two instances: for which offence two indictments had been sent to the grand jury against Mr Oswald as a publisher of libels. Had the testimony been sufficient to support these indictments: had the jury returned them *true bills*, and had a conviction ensued, the consequence would have been, at least this—that one citizen having offended another, would have been thrown into the power of the offended party to be punished according to that measure of resentment which his wounded pride might instigate

ADRIAN is pleased to say—“For these *false* and scandalous libels on the court and the justice of the country, which ought not only to be above imputation but free of suspicion, Mr Oswald was arrested.”—These libels, says *Adrian*, were *false*; but nineteen honest and impartial men, declare, upon oath,

oath, that they were not false*—and not only upon oath, but according to *Adrian's* own assertion, “after keeping the bill two days, and hearing divers testimonies.” It appears then that the grand jury did deliberately, and not hastily, or unwarily, reject those bills.

NOTWITHSTANDING the oath of secrecy taken by the grand jury, *Adrian* thinks he has fished out the reasons by which they were governed—“It is said, (says he,) that upon examining several other persons it was made out, *some how*, that the printer had been misinformed: thence it was inferred, that mistake merely involved no guilt.

ADRIAN had just before observed, that the justice of the country should not only be above imputation but free of suspicion. Now, I am inclined to think, that the grand jury, for the time, more nearly represents the justice of the country than even the learned judges themselves: and yet *Adrian* suspects that they made out testimony *some how or other*—an insinuation at least that they had acted

* Oswald's publication consisted merely of a narrative of the conduct of the court in a particular case: the jury on enquiry, found that the narrative was strictly true, and therefore could not find the bill.

acted unfairly—whether they did so or not, I leave to themselves to answer—I am not their champion in this particular instance—I contend only for general principles ; and shall proceed to select from *Adrian's* performance some doctrinal passages, which seem to be inconsistent with the tenor of my old book.

“ WAS there not, (says he,) the usual probable
 “ evidence for an open enquiry by a petit jury? If
 “ there was, why stifle the cause in the chamber of
 “ the grand inquest ?” *Probable evidence, and stifle*
a cause—horrid language! are men’s lives, reputations, and fortunes to be hung upon the tenter-hooks of logical probabilities : and is the fair acquittal of a fellow-citizen from a heinous charge to be called a stifled cause?—Oh, sovereign pontiff, have mercy upon us! “ Upon this, the chief-justice seemingly provoked at their irregularities (I hope it was in appearance only) asked the grounds on which the grand jury had proceeded, and how they came to receive witnesses not admitted by the court ?” This, dilated into plain language, will stand thus :—Gentlemen, you are enjoined by your oath of office, diligently to enquire, and presentment make, of the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. But, remember you are to shut your ears against all testimony but such as
 I shall

I shall fend you, otherwise you may perhaps find this fellow innocent of the charge, when it is my desire that he should be punished.

“THEY declined (or one for the rest did so) giving any reasons for their conduct, under pretence that they were sworn not to reveal the secrets of the state, or their fellows; as if this oath restrained them.” *Adrian* then promises, that he will hereafter shew the public—“the true nature and constitution of a *grand jury*, that part of legal machinery, composed of unlearned men, (to use the phraseology of the profession,) which is regulated and controlled by the law, as other juries, at every step, and in every instance of their trust, and submitted to the legal direction of the court.” Observe, reader, how irreverently his holiness speaks of one of the most respectable bodies in our government—little reverence, indeed, would be due, if they were no other than what he represents them to be: I wish to know what trust can be said to be committed to a body of men who are to be regulated and controlled at every step and in every instance? But let us contrast these modern doctrines, and this *Adriatic* idea of a grand jury with select passages from an author of the last century.

He first speaks of the laws and government of England, in general, and gives the construction of grand and petit juries, but says—"It is not designed at this time to undertake a discourse of
 " of petit juries: but to consider the nature and
 " power of grand inquests: and to shew how
 " much the reputation, the fortunes, and the lives
 " of Englishmen depend on the conscientious performance of their duty.

" It was absolutely necessary for the support of
 " government, that some should be entrusted to enquire after all such, as by treasons, felonies, or lesser crimes, disturbed the peace, that they might
 " be prosecuted and brought to condign punishment; and it was no less needful for every man's
 " quiet and safety, that the trust of such inquiries should be put into the hands of persons of understanding and integrity, indifferent and impartial:
 " that might suffer no man to be falsely accused or defamed, nor the lives of any to be put in jeopardy, by the malicious conspiracies of great or
 " small; or the perjuries of any profligate wretches. For these necessary honest ends was the
 " institution of grand-juries.

" Our ancestors thought it not best to trust
 " this great concern of their lives and interests in
 " the

“ the hands of any officer of the king’s, or in any
 “ judges named by him, or in any certain number
 “ of men during life, lest they should be awed or
 “ influenced by great men, corrupted by bribes,
 “ flatteries, or love of power, or become negligent,
 “ or partial to friends and relations, or pursue their
 “ own quarrels, or private revenges, or connive at
 “ conspiracies of others, and indict thereupon.”

He then goes on to shew what sort of men a grand jury ought to be composed of, and in what character the law considers them, viz.—Men “ most honest and most sufficient for knowledge and ability of mind and estate.”—And not, according to the phraseology of ADRIAN, *a legal machine, composed of unlearned men.*

——“ I knew too well, says my author, that
 “ the wisdom and care of our ancestors in this institution of grand juries, hath not been of late
 “ considered as it ought, nor the laws concerning
 “ them duly observed, nor have the gentlemen, nor
 “ other men of estates in the several counties, discerned how insensibly their legal power and jurisdiction in their grand and petit juries is decayed, and much of the means to preserve their
 “ own lives and interests taken out of their hands.
 “ ’Tis a wonder they were not more awakened
 “ with

“ with the attempts of the late lord chief justice
 “ K——, who would have usurped a lordly dicta-
 “ torial power over the grand jury of Somerset-
 “ shire, and commanded them to find a bill of in-
 “ dictment for murder, for which they saw no evi-
 “ dence; and upon their refusal, he not only threat-
 “ ened the jury, but assumed to himself an arbitra-
 “ ry power to fine them. Here was a bold battery
 “ made upon the ancient fence of our reputations
 “ and lives. If that justice’s will had passed for law,
 “ all the gentlemen of the grand jury must have
 “ been the basest vassals to the judges, and have
 “ been penally obliged *jurare in verbo magistri*, to
 “ have sworn to the directions or dictates of the
 “ judges. But, thanks be to God! the late long
 “ parliament (though filled with pensioners) could
 “ not bear such a bold invasion of the English li-
 “ berties; but upon the complaint of one sir Hugh
 “ Windham, foreman of the said jury, and a mem-
 “ ber of that parliament, the commons brought
 “ the then chief justice to the bar to acknowledge
 “ his fault, whereupon the prosecution ceased.

“ GRAND juries are our only security, inasmuch
 “ as our lives cannot be drawn into jeopardy by
 “ all the malicious crafts of the devil, unless such a
 “ number of our honest countrymen shall be satis-
 “ fied in the truth of the accusation.

“ THERE

“ THEREFORE every grand juryman is sworn as
 “ the foreman, in the words following, viz. *You*
 “ *shall diligently enquire, and true presentment make*
 “ *of all such articles, matters, and things, as shall be*
 “ *given you in charge; and of all other matters*
 “ *and things as shall come to your own knowledge,*
 “ *touching the present service: the (king's) counsel,*
 “ *your fellows, and your own, you shall keep secret:*
 “ *you shall present no man for hatred or malice, nei-*
 “ *ther shall you leave any one unpresented for favour*
 “ *or affection, for love or gain, or any hopes thereof;*
 “ *but in all things you shall present the truth, the*
 “ *whole truth, and nothing but the truth, to the best*
 “ *of your knowledge: So HELP YOU GOD!*

“ HENCE it evidently appears, that every grand
 “ jury is bound to enquire diligently after the
 “ truth of every thing for which they shall indict
 “ or present a man.—When a grand jury is sworn
 “ to enquire diligently, it is natural and necessary
 “ to their business to think of whom they should
 “ enquire; and it is plainly and easily resolved
 “ that they ought to enquire of every man that can
 “ or will inform them.—It seems, therefore, from
 “ the words of the oath, that there is no bound
 “ or limit set (save their own understanding or
 “ conscience) to any number or sort of persons of
 “ whom they are bound to enquire. They ought
 “ first

“ first and principally to enquire of one another,
 “ mutually what knowledge each of them hath of
 “ the matter in question before them. The law
 “ presumes that some at least of so many sufficient
 “ men of the county must know or have heard of
 “ all notable things done against the public peace.
 “ —If the parties, and the facts whereof they are
 “ accused, be known to the jury or any of them,
 “ their own knowledge will supply the room of
 “ many witnesses. Next, they ought to enquire
 “ of all such witnesses as the prosecutors will pro-
 “ duce against the accused. They are bound to
 “ examine all fully and prudently, to the best of
 “ their skill. Every juryman ought to ask such
 “ questions (by the foreman at least) as he thinks
 “ necessary to resolve any doubt that may arise in
 “ him, either about the fact, or witnesses, or other-
 “ wise, if the jury be then doubtful, they ought to
 “ receive all such further testimony as shall be of-
 “ fered them, and to send for such as any of them
 “ do think able to give testimony in the case de-
 “ pending.

“ No directions can legally be imposed upon
 “ them by any court or judges. An honest jury
 “ will thankfully accept good advice from judges,
 “ as they are assistants; but they are bound by
 “ their oaths to present the truth, the whole truth,

“ and

“ and nothing but the truth, to the best of their
 “ own, not the judge’s, knowledge; neither can
 “ they, without a breach of that oath, resign their
 “ consciences, or blindly submit to the dictates of
 “ others; and therefore, ought to receive or reject
 “ such advices, as they judge them good or bad.”

“ The language wherein the oath is penned, is
 “ known and understood by every man, and the
 “ words in it have the same signification as they
 “ have wheresoever they are used. The judges
 “ (without assuming to themselves a legislative
 “ power) cannot put a new sense upon them, other
 “ than according to their genuine common mean-
 “ ing. They cannot magisterially impose their
 “ opinions upon the jury, and make them forsake
 “ the direct words of their oath to pursue their
 “ glosses. They are carefully to examine what
 “ sort of men the witnesses are.—It is undoubtedly
 “ law which we find reported in *Stilias*, that though
 “ there be witnesses to prove the bill, yet the grand
 “ inquest is not bound to find it if they see cause to
 “ the contrary.”—*St. Rep.* 11.

My author then considers the nature and intent
 of the secrecy imposed on the grand jury by their
 oath; which is chiefly to prevent combinations of

O

“ wit-

witnesſes, eſcapes of the guilty, and conſpiracies a-
gainſt the accuſed: and then ſays,

“ If it ſhould be ſaid, that whatſoever reaſons
“ there are for this oath of ſecrecy, yet it cannot
“ deprive the king of the benefit of having the evi-
“ dence made public, if he deſires it, and that the
“ grand jury do not break their oaths when the
“ king, or the proſecutor for him, will have it ſo,
“ ’tis not hard to ſhew that ſuch notions have no
“ foundation in law or reaſon, and ſeem to come
“ from men who have not well ſtudied the firſt
“ principles of the Engliſh government. (power)

“ It ought to be taken for a ſcandal upon the
“ king, when he is repreſented in a court of juſtice,
“ as if he were partially concerned; or rather in-
“ clined to deſire, that a party accuſed ſhould be
“ found guilty, than that he ſhould be declared
“ innocent, if he be ſo in truth.* Queen Eliza-
“ beth had a true ſenſe of our law, when the lord
“ Burleigh, upon ſir Edward Coke, her then at-
“ torney, coming into her preſence, told her, this
“ is he who proſecutes *pro domina regina: for our*
“ *lady the queen*; and ſhe ſaid ſhe would have the
“ form
“ which is uſed to prove combinations of
“ Adrian ſays, why ſtiſle a cauſe in the chamber of the grand
inqueſt?

“form of the record altered, for it should be *attor-*
 “*natus-generalis qui pro domina veritate sequitur :*
 “the attorney-general who prosecutes for our lady
 “the truth.

“Now suppose a man perfectly innocent and in
 “some measure knowing in the law, should be ac-
 “cused of treason or felony: if the judges should
 “deny unto the grand jury the liberty of examin-
 “ing any witnesses except in open court, where no-
 “thing shall be offered that may help to clear the
 “prisoner, but every thing aggravated that gives
 “colour for the accusation; such persons only pro-
 “duced as the king’s counsel or the prosecutor
 “shall think fit to call: how can innocence secure
 “any man from being arraigned?

“Few men at first see the danger of little chan-
 “ges in fundamentals; and those who design them
 “usually act with such craft, as, besides giving spe-
 “cious reasons, they take great care that the true
 “reason shall not appear. Every design, there-
 “fore, of changing the constitution, ought to be
 “most warily observed, and strictly opposed.

“THERE are two vulgar errors concerning the
 “duty of grand juries, which, if not removed,
 “will in time destroy all the benefit we can expect

“ from that constitution, by turning them into a
 “ mere matter of form, which were designed for
 “ so great ends. Many have of late thought, and
 “ affirmed it for law, that the grand jury is neither
 “ to make so strict enquiry into matters before
 “ them, nor to look for so clear evidence of the
 “ crime as the petit jury ; but that their present-
 “ ments being to pass a second examination, they
 “ ought to indict upon a superficial enquiry, and
 “ bare probabilities. Whereas, should either of
 “ these opinions be admitted, the prejudice to the
 “ subject would be equal to the total laying aside
 “ grand juries. There being in truth, no differ-
 “ ence between arraigning without any present-
 “ ment from them at all, and their presenting upon
 “ slight grounds.—For the first, that grand juries
 “ ought not to make so strict enquiry : it were to
 “ be wished, that we might know how it comes to
 “ pass, that an oath should be obligatory unto a
 “ petit jury and not unto the grand. The truth
 “ is, that grand juries have both a larger field for
 “ their enquiry, and are in many respects better
 “ capacitated to make a strict one than the petit
 “ juries. These last are confined, as to the person
 “ and the crime specified in the indictment ; but,
 “ they are at large obliged to search into the whole
 “ matter that any way concerns every case before
 “ them.—The petit jury are bound to move with-
 “ in

“ in the circle of the indictment made by the grand
 “ jury.—’Tis true that upon hearing the party or
 “ his witnesses, the petit jury may acquit or judge
 “ the facts in the indictment to be less heinous or
 “ malicious than they were presented by the grand
 “ jury, but cannot aggravate them; which being
 “ considered, it will easily appear, by the intent
 “ and nature of the powers given unto the grand
 “ juries, that they are by their oaths obliged to
 “ keep all injustice from entering the first gates of
 “ courts of judicature, and to secure the innocent
 “ not only from punishment, but from all disgrace,
 “ vexation, expence or danger.

“ It is necessary to know what they mean by a
 “ probable cause or evidence, who say that our
 “ law requires no more for an indictment. *Proba-*
 “ *ble* is a logical term, relating to such propositions
 “ as have an appearance, but no certainty of truth.
 “ These may be allowed in rhetoric, which work-
 “ eth upon the passions: but courts of justice are
 “ not erected to bring men into condemnation, but
 “ to find who deserves to be condemned; and those
 “ rules are to be followed by them, which are
 “ least liable to deception. If the word *probable*
 “ be taken in a common, rather than a strict logi-
 “ cal sense, it signifies no more than *likely*, or ra-
 “ ther likely than unlikely. When a matter is

“ found to be so, the wager is not even—there is
 “ odds upon one side. And this may be very good
 “ betting in a Tennis-court or at a horse race;
 “ but he that would make the administration of
 “ justice to depend upon such points seems to put
 “ a very small value upon the fortunes, liberties,
 “ and reputations of men; and to forget that those
 “ who sit in courts of justice have no other busi-
 “ ness there than to preserve them.”

“ IT hath been said (in a book entitled *the*
 “ *grand juryman's oath and office*) that their work
 “ is no more than to present offences fit for trial,
 “ and for that reason give in only a verisimilar or
 “ probable charge: And others have affirmed that
 “ a far less evidence will warrant a grand jury's
 “ indictment, than a petit jury's verdict. But
 “ nothing can be more opposite to the justice of
 “ our laws than such opinions. All laws, in
 “ doubtful cases, direct a suspension of judgement,
 “ or a sentence, in favour of the accused person:
 “ but if this were hearkened to, grand juries
 “ should upon their oaths affirm him criminal, when
 “ the evidence is upon such uncertain grounds, that
 “ they cannot but doubt whether he is so or not.”

“ 'Tis scarcely credible that any learned in our
 “ laws should tell a grand jury that a far less
 “ evidence

“ evidence will warrant their indictment (being
 “ but an accusation) than the petit jury ought to
 “ have for their verdict”—“ There is no real
 “ difference between affirming in writing that an
 “ indictment of treason *is true*, as is the practice
 “ of grand juries, and saying that the party indic-
 “ ted thereupon *is guilty* of the treason whereof
 “ he is indicted, as is the course of petit juries.
 “ They are both upon their oaths, which are
 “ equally obligatory unto both. The one there-
 “ fore must expect the same proof for their satis-
 “ faction as the other, and as clear evidence must
 “ be required for an indictment as for a ver-
 “ dict.”

—“ **WHATEVER** ground this doctrine of in-
 “ dicting upon slight proofs may have got in our
 “ days, it is (as we have seen) both against law
 “ and reason, and contrary to the practice of for-
 “ mer times. My lord Coke, in his comment on
 “ Westm. 2d. tells us, that in those days (and as
 “ yet it ought to be) indictments taken in the
 “ absence of the party, were formed upon plain
 “ and direct proofs, and not upon probabilities
 “ and inferences. Herein we see that the practice
 “ of our forefathers, and the opinion of this great
 “ and judicious lawyer, were directly against this
 “ new doctrine; and some that have carefully
 “ looked

“ looked backwards observed that there are very
 “ few examples of men acquitted by petit juries,
 “ because grand juries of old were so wary in can-
 “ vassing every thing narrowly, and so sensible of
 “ duty in proceeding unto truth upon satisfactory
 “ evidence, that few or none were brought unto
 “ trial till their guilt seemed evident.”

“ THEREFORE let the grand juries faithfully
 “ perform their high trust, and neither be cheated
 “ nor frightened from their duty. Let them pursue the
 “ good old way, since no innovation can be brought
 “ in, that will not turn to the prejudice of the ac-
 “ cused person and themselves. Let them not be
 “ deluded with frivolous arguments, so as to in-
 “ validate a considerable part of our law, and ren-
 “ der themselves insignificant cyphers, in expec-
 “ tation that petit juries will repair the faults they
 “ commit; since that would be no less than to
 “ slight one of the best fences that the law provides
 “ for our lives and liberties, and very much to
 “ weaken the other.”

SUCH are the quotations I have thought fit to
 make from this valuable old book; and wish the
 whole treatise on this subject were reprinted.

I shall

I shall be told, I suppose, that this is not law, and is of no authority—Of this I do not pretend to judge—but sure I am that it is reason; and if it is not law, it ought to be. What is generally called law authority is the opinion or decision of some learned judge on the point in question; but it should be observed, that grand juries are not like to have any contests, nor have they ever had any that I know of, except with the learned judges themselves: now, if the judge's opinion is to determine the point and become law authority, there can be little doubt but he will do it as much in favour of his own power, and that of his successors, as possible.

It does not appear by my old folio book, who was the author of this treatise on grand juries; it contains, however, the sentiments of a freeman one hundred years ago; and hath been deemed so judicious a performance as to gain a place amongst a valuable collection of authentic papers; and to be particularly pointed at and strongly recommended in the preface to this collection.

How very different are the opinions and doctrines of this writer from those of *Adrian*! He is for giving the accused all possible chance for his vindication, even before he is brought to the test
of

of a petit jury—*Adrian* is for giving him no chance at all, in the first instance, but seems to think that nothing less than the absolute impossibility of procuring even probable proof against him should acquit him there, and justice will be done afterwards by the petit jury. And that he may be thankful for his final escape, after having been ruined in health, reputation, and estate by confinement, infamy, fees and costs—my good old author seems to be of opinion, that it should be a cause of satisfaction and joy when a fellow-citizen is acquitted of a crime laid to his charge; but *Adrian* thinks a man accused, and not hanged, is *a cause stifled*. Lastly, my author esteems the grand inquest for the county as a most respectable body, in which the law hath placed the highest trust and confidence; but our new pope declares that it is no more than *a legal machine*, to be governed and controlled in all its movements by the judges of the court—which of these doctrines is most likely to be founded in truth, to promote the administration of justice, and secure the liberty of the subject, let the public determine.

ONE OF THE PEOPLE.

January 1783.

To

TO THE PEOPLE.

THE rights and duty of a grand jury and the prerogatives of the bench, are subjects now fairly brought before you : and as they are of high importance to good order in government, on the one hand, and to the security of the lives and liberties of the people, on the other, I hope they will be attended to with the circumspection they deserve.

It is precisely the time to investigate this subject. We know not what sort of judges we may have hereafter. Our struggles for liberty are not yet over. Our apprehensions have been roused by the war, and are yet feelingly awake. If under these circumstances you tacitly submit to the doctrines lately advanced from the bench of the supreme court, and in the publication of *Adrian* and *Jurisperitus*, it will be difficult for a future patriot to encounter so strong a precedent, as he will be told that there was neither corruption, force, or inadvertency in the case ; but *the people*, after warning given, voluntarily submitted to and acquiesced in the doctrine.

WHILST our heroic officers and brave citizens
are

are in the field fighting for our liberties and defending our rights, let us who remain at home, at least take care of the household—Observe the following

F A B L E.

A CERTAIN man had an undoubted right to a valuable farm. It was his living—it was his all. A powerful lord wished to possess this farm, and sent his servants to take the title deeds by force. The good man locked up his papers in his closet, and arming himself at all points, went forth to combat his adversary: but, alas! whilst he was in the field, the rats were gnawing his deeds in the closet.

THE common people are afraid of the word *law*. They think it is full of inexplicable mystery. It is not so in the text; it is too much so by the exposition. All law is, or ought to be, founded in reason, and hath for its object the administration of general justice or the promotion of general good. Every man of common sense is capable to judge of law, provided all circumstances and all consequences are made known to him. Let any one be asked, For what purpose do you think grand juries were instituted? He will say, I do not understand the law, but I suppose they

they must have been instituted to bring the guilty, and none but the guilty, to a further trial by a petit jury. There is no mystery in this—the greatest lawyer could not give a better answer. Ask this plain man further—Why he thinks so? and he will probably reply—for three reasons: First, because it is highly necessary that the innocent should have this security against false or malicious prosecutions. Secondly, because a grand jury cannot possibly be of any other use. And, thirdly, because their oath of office is full to this purpose, and to no other. But stop, my friend, says a learned judge, your first reason is good for nothing, your second is no better, and your third is flatly contradicted in 4th Blackstone, page 300. Let us see how this matter stands—a grand-juryman's oath is in these words:

“ You shall diligently enquire, and true present-
 “ ment make, of all such articles, matters, and
 “ things as shall be given you in charge: and of
 “ all other matters and things as shall come to your
 “ own knowledge, touching this present service:
 “ the state's council, your fellow's, and your own,
 “ you shall keep secret; you shall present no person
 “ for hatred or malice, neither shall you leave any
 “ one unrepresented for favour or affection, for love
 “ or gain, or any hopes thereof: but in all things
 “ you

“ you shall present the truth, the whole truth, and
 “ nothing but the truth, to the best of your know-
 “ ledge: SO HELP YOU GOD!”

THIS is certainly very plain English, and incapable, one would suppose, of misconstruction. But, let us observe how *Jurisperitus*, with the help of Blackstone, can translate these very intelligible words out of *common sense* into *common law*. The oath in English says, *you shall diligently enquire: in law, you shall sit and receive indictments, and only hear evidence on the part of the prosecution. You shall diligently enquire, and true presentment make*, faith the oath—You are to consider your presentment only in the nature of an accusation, faith the law, or rather the lawyer. *You shall present the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth*, says the oath—You are only to enquire, faith the judge, whether there be *sufficient* cause to call upon the party to answer. Now some have said, that *sufficient* cause means *probable* cause; and *probable* means *likely*; and every thing that is *likely*, is at least *possible*: and so, by an irrefragible chain of reasoning, we may be hung in chains, according to the good pleasure of the judges and learned expounders of the law.

FOR my own part I honour judge *Blackstone* as
 a pro-

a profound and liberal expositor of law, except only where *prerogative* comes in question. The rays of *prerogative* are apt to warp the bench of justice, make it of what stuff you please.

LET us see how far the authority of this same judge Blackstone will carry us :—Turn to vol. i. p. 107, 108—“ Our American plantations, (says he,) being obtained either by right of conquest and driving out the natives, or by treaties, the common law of England, as such, has no allowance or authority there ; they being no part of the mother country, but distinct dominions subject to the controul of parliament.” And in p. 109 :—“ And because several of the colonies had claimed the sole and exclusive right of imposing taxes upon themselves, the statute of the 6th of Geo. III. chap. 12, expressly declares, that all his majesty’s colonies and plantations in America, have been, are, and of right ought to be, subordinate to and dependent upon the imperial crown and parliament of Great-Britain : who have full power and authority to make laws and statutes of sufficient validity to bind the colonies and people of America, subjects to the crown of Great-Britain, in all cases whatsoever.”

Now, good people, you have thought it essentially

ally necessary to your happiness, to deny the authority of judge Blackstone, vol. i. p. 108; altho' fortified by the statute of the 6th of Geo. III.—But you have only done your business by halves, unless you will as firmly reject the authority of the said judge Blackstone, vol. iv. p. 300, although supported by the authority of *Jurisperitus* the first.

WHY did *Jurisperitus* stop just where he did, when he was quoting Blackstone?—Answer.—Because the very next sentence, which is but a short one, and concludes the paragraph, unfortunately, does not support the doctrine of *probable testimony* he wishes to establish.—The sentence stands thus:—"a grand jury, however, ought to be *thoroughly* persuaded of the truth of an indictment, so far as their evidence goes, and not to rest satisfied merely with remote *probabilities*; a doctrine that *might be applied to very oppressive purposes*."—State Trials, vol. iv. p. 183.

THIS device of picking out a part of a sentence, is like *Lord Peter's* method of expounding his father's will.

BUT what says judge *Adrian*? He tells us that a grand jury is—*that part of legal machinery composed of unlearned men, to use the phraseology of*

the

the profession, which is regulated and controlled &c. &c. yet judge *Blackstone*, vol. IV. page. 302. says that “to form a grand jury the sheriff of every county is bound to return &c. twenty-four *good and lawful* men of the county. That they ought to be freeholders, but to what amount is uncertain—however, they are usually men of the *best figure* in the county.”

I have thought a good deal of this same idea of a *legal machine*, and am of opinion that *Adrian* must have drawn his idea from *the pillory*, which is, in truth, a *legal machine*, and very like his notion of a grand jury. A poor devil is fixed neck and hands in this engine of the law by his accuser. The court furnishes rotten eggs, and the attorney general pelts him *secundum artem*; whilst the sufferer is not permitted to wipe away even the slime of a single egg. After he has been sufficiently besmeared to the entire satisfaction of his enemies, he is taken in this filthy condition to the petit jury, who may, if *Adrian* pleases, represent another *legal machine*, called a *gallows*—there he is to make himself clean, if he can, and if he cannot, he is taken clear off to be hanged. If, however, he should be so fortunate as to escape, he is to fall down upon his knees, “cry out God save the commonwealth and the honourable court!” pay

all costs and charges, and go about his business : and this is called *justice*. But if this is indeed *justice*, it is so manufactured that the original simple is lost in the compound.

BUT, my good fellow citizens, let us not be deceived by a parade of idle authorities, and more idle reasonings upon them. You must all see and know that the use of grand juries is to guard the first entrance into the law, to prevent any one's being unnecessarily exposed to its rigour. If grand juries do their duty, an enemy shall not have it in his power to come behind a man and push him unawares into that pool of perdition, from which it is so difficult to escape, that the clerk of the court, when he has arraigned the prisoner, always adds, *God send you a good deliverance !*

THOUGH judge Mansfield, judge Blackstone, judge *Jurisperitus*, judge *Adrian*, and all the judges since the reign of Charles I. should, with one voice, tell you that, after a grand jury hath taken the oath above recited, they may indict a man upon slight grounds and *probable* testimony—believe them not. That they will have made *diligent* inquiry, when in fact they have made no inquiry at all, but only received such evidence as the prosecutor shall offer—believe them not. That a
grand

grand jury is nothing more than a *legal machine*, contrived to give a formal sanction to the will of the judge—believe them not. But rather watch those who dare to advance doctrines so dangerous to the lives, estates, and reputations of the citizens of a free government.

CAUTION.

February 1st. 1783.

A DESCANT ON ADRIAN'S

Affertion, that a grand jury is nothing more than a *legal machine*,
subject to the direction and controul of the court.

“ I’VE A THOUGHT—WHAT’S IT LIKE ?”

’T WAS winter—round the social hearth
Devoted all to glee and mirth,
A social few, in humour gay,
Were sporting half the night away ;
And still some quaint device was found,
As laughter, wit, and wine went round.

ATTEND, says DIDIUS, if you will,
I’ll make a trial of your skill ;
A thought hath just popp’d in my mind,
Let every one a likeness find ;
And he that can’t a likeness fit
Shall take a glass to whet his wit.
For wine is known to be specific
In making barren brains prolific :
And ’tis past doubt, a bumper will him ease
Who is hard bound in making families.
A thought doth now my fancy strike ;
Pray tell me what my thought is like.

'Tis like a broom, a door, a lock,
A waggon, lute, a barber's-block.

QUOTH *Didius*; what a medley's here!
Things so dissimilar, I fear,
Cannot by any skill be shewn
Like to a fingle thing unknown.
But now the group's together brought,
I'll tell you what it was I thought.

A learned author, ADRIAN hight,
Did late in *Bailey's* * journal write,
And plainly prov'd, by dint of law,
That jurymen are men of straw;
And for no other use design'd
But to confirm the judge's mind;
That they've no conscience of their own,
But from the bench must take their tone;
And have no eyes to see what's right,
Unless the court affords them light;
And tho' their doings may seem tragic,
They're phantoms rais'd by legal magic;
Whom conj'ring judges take to court,
To shew their skill in making sport;
To tofs about like any jack-stone,
And for authority quote *Blackstone*;
Referring us to page three hundred;
As if judge Blackstone never blunder'd.

All

* Printer of the Freeman's Journal.

All this did *Adrian* in his fury,
 Pronounce against a late grand jury;
 And prov'd that *animal rationale*
 With jurymen will never tally:
 Because 'tis plainly to be seen
 A jury's but a *mere machine*.
 My thoughts thus on grand juries ran;
 Make out a likeness if you can,

TITIUS.

THAT juries are like *brooms*, I trow,
 Is not so very hard to shew:—
 Pray doth not *Betty* with her broom
 Sweep dirt and dust from every room,
 And tho' the floors are trod by many;
 Will keep them clean as any penny:
 But should the wench a flattern prove,
 Not willing all the dirt to move,
 She heaps it in a corner fly,
 And hides it snug from ev'ry eye;
 Where with the broom 'tis cover'd over,
 No mortal can the fraud discover.
 So a grand jury's but a befom,
 Which judges use as it may please 'em
 To sweep poor rogues and felons great
 From all the precincts of the state;
 Or else to cover o'er a flaw
 From the sharp notice of the law.
 Further, should *Dick*, with saucy tongue,
 Do madam *Betty* any wrong,

She

She lays the broom-stick o'er his back,
 'Till one or t'other's fure to crack :
 So should a base plebeian censure
 The conduct of the learned bench, or
 Laugh at their worships of the *quorum*,
 The culprit soon is brought before 'em;
 When by the means of broom-stick jury
 Their honours vent their rage and fury ;
 And by instructive bonds and fetters
 Teach him to reverence his betters.
 But should this seem too round-about
 To make a real likeness out,
 With your good leave, I'll try again,
 And make the matter still more plain.

DOUBTLESS you've often heard it told,
 Or may have read in stories old—
 A *witch*, when she would take an airing,
 Hath neither coach, or chaise, or chair, in
 Which she can with convenience ride,
 But on a broom-stick sits astride :
 Thus mounted, she thro' wind and weather
 Will scud away, like any feather :
 And so by means of blasts and breezes
 Will any mischief do she pleases.
 Now the broom-stick, it is well known,
 Hath no such virtue of its own,
 Nor can it do or harm or good
 More than another stick of wood,
 Until 'tis warm'd by magic breech

Of

Of pow'rful super straddling witch,
 So jurymen, plac'd side by side,
 Are sticks whereon the judges ride;
 But have no pow'r to speak or budge
 Until inspir'd by tail of judge.
 For when his honour's fairly seated,
 The bench will thereby soon be heated,
 Conveying sympathetic fury,
 From tail of judge to head of jury:
 Who, tho' they torpid stood before,
 And dead as any nail in door,
 Are animated to obey
 Whate'er their honours please to say;
 And *ignoramus*, or *true bill*, find
 According to the judge's mind.

So necromancers raise the devil
 To answer questions good or evil.

BUT should his honour raise bum-fiddle,
 The charm would break off in the middle,
 And jurymen be left of course
 In former plight, if not much worse.

A feather thus, by learn'd instructor,
 Fix'd nicely on the prime conductor,
 Will swell its plumage in a minute,
 And start as if the devil was in it:
 But let the electric spark be drawn,
 And all its animation's gone.

OF juries 'tis a known law canon,
 The judge is *causa sine qua non* :
 And this must be what *Adrian* means,
 In saying they are MERE MACHINES.

SEMPRONIUS.

A jury's like a door, no doubt,
 The hardship is to make it out ;
 Yet by the help of tongue and brain,
 I hope to make the likeness plain.

JURIES, like doors, empannel'd are,
 And both secur'd by a *bar* :
 Exactly balanc'd doors should be,
 On equal hinges, turning free :
 So juries right from wrong divide,
 Not leaning false to either side ;
 But on two hinges justly act,
 The one call'd *law*, the other *fact*.
 A door is made to turn about,
 To let folks in, or shut them out ;
 And with a lock and key made certain,
 To keep the door and post from parting.
 So to the duties of his station,
 A jury's bound by admin'stration }
 Of oath, or solemn affirmation ; }
 Which like a lock should keep them tight
 To posts of justice fix'd upright ;
 But then the judge still keeps in pocket
 A key to lock or to unlock it ;

Knows

Knows all the wards, and springs, and screws
 That bolt it fast, or let it loose;
 For by the law, expounding conscience,
 He'll make an oath, or sense, or nonsense;
 Extent of affirmation measure,
 Most learnedly by will and pleasure:
 And prove that words in sense may vary,
 And two opposed meanings carry;
 The one for those of common sort,
 The other for the learned court:
 And so warp juries to that side
 Which most shall please his wrath or pride,
 Surrounding them with legal fences,
 Until they've almost lost their senses:
 Then blind their eyes, that he may shew
 The way in which they ought to go.
 And this explains what *Adrian* means,
 By calling juries *mere machines*.

EUDOCIUS.

'Tis well—if this is reasoning right,
 I'm not in such a woeful plight;
 But in few words can make it clear
 That jurymen *like clocks* appear.
 A clock is form'd with curious art,
 And wisdom shewn every part:
 And weights, and wheels, and springs combine
 To prove that motion's the design:
 But whether it shall go or stop,
 Depends upon the winding up:

For

For of itself it hath no power
 To point the time, or strike the hour,
 The master's over-ruling hand
 Hath all its movements at command:
 He turns a screw to make it go,
 Just as he pleases, fast or slow:
 To STRIKE, or SILENT, sets a pin
 According to the humour he's in.
 The poor machine, without dispute,
 Or dins our ears, or stands quite mute.
 The clock presumes to point at *four*,
 The master says, 'tis false I'm sure;
 And by his arbitrary power,
 Soon makes it tell another hour.
 And thus the clock the time shall measure,
 Not by the sun, but his good pleasure.
 And what's a jury but a sort
 Of passive time-piece for a court;
 A clock, the key of which in trust is
 Of learned judge, or unlearn'd justice.
 A jury's power exists or ceases,
 According to the court's caprices,
 Nor dare, or to release, or damn us,
 By a *true bill*, or *ignoramus*;
 Unless the judge first gives the cue,
 T'inform them what they ought to do.
 That this is law I do aver,
 And for authority refer
 To *Bailey's journal*, where you'll find
 The doctrine clear, by *Adrian* sign'd.

DION.

DION.

WHO cannot make his likeness fit,
 Must take a glass to help his wit;
 Because, 'tis said, Madeira wine
 Will sharpen wit, or make it shine,
 Just like a shaving in a blaze, or
 A hone or strap, will whet a razor,
 But I'm in hopes to drive my waggon,
 Without the help of glass or flaggon,
 If you'll allow six horses strong
 To drag my simile along,
 Doth not a jury's foreman seem
 Just like the fore-horse of a team?
 Where e'er he leads, up hill, down hollow,
 The rest can do no less than follow.
 The judge the driver may resemble,
 With whip in hand, to make them tremble,
 To lash them well with points of law,
 Should they presume to GEE or HAW;
 Or stand stock still, or change their station,
 Against his honour's inclination.

QUOTH *Didius*, stop!—you drive so fast,
 You'll find yourself bemir'd at last.
 Can things inanimate compare
 With those that living creatures are?
 A mere machine be found at all
 Like a self-moving animal?
 A horse hath each essential part
 Like us—as brains, and lungs, and heart;
 Hath tendons, sinews, muscles, nerves,

And

And each an equal purpose ferves
 In him and us—th' intent the fame,
 Nor varied ought in form or name.
 Philosophers of nice discerning
 Have search'd the very depths of learning,
 And held the most profound disputes
 About the mortal souls of brutes ;
 Yet cannot to this hour determine
 What animates the meanest vermin.

SOME will insist, that each dumb creature
 Is ruled by th' instinct of his nature ;
 That what they do is done of course,
 Not by volition, but *per* force ;
 Nature impelling them to do
 What looks like reason at first view :
 But, what's this instinct, what their mind,
 No metaphysics yet could find.
 Whilst others boldly reason thus ;
 That brutes have souls as well as us ;
 That when a horse remembers where
 He has been fed and nurs'd with care,
 His memory is the same with ours,
 The same in kind, tho' not in powers :
 A dog can form a project,
 And argue shrewdly in dog logic,
 And shew more wisdom in his plan,
 Than an untutor'd stupid man ;
 Will say, the *lowest* of our race
 Should to the *best* of theirs give place:
 Reason with instinct blending so,

That

That none their real bounds can know.
 But I shall not presume to say,
 In this dispute, which should give way.
 Doubtless there many cases are,
 Where men with brutes may well compare.
 But *mere machines* cannot at all
 Be liken'd to an animal;
 Nor can a man, unless in drink,
 Say clocks or juries ever *think*;
 Their movement may deceive our eyes,
 And look, indeed, like something wise,
 But 'tis—and such is *Adrian's* notion,
 A foreign force that gives them motion,
 Deriving all their power to budge
 From *gravity* of the earth or judge.
 So that, altho' your simile's bold,
 I find the likeness will not hold:
 Besides, you first a waggon brought,
 Alledging it was like my thought,
 And now attempt to shew, which worse is,
 A jury's like a team of horses;
 You've chang'd your ground, artful indeed,
 But tho' your labour can't succeed,
 At least we thank you for your rhyme,
 And wish you luck another time.

CETERA DESUNT.

A NEW

A NEW GAME WITH CARDS FOR THE IMPROVEMENT OF ORTHOGRAPHY.

LET a pack, consisting of 104 cards, be prepared, by printing on each card—(with engraved ornaments, if you please) a letter; so that there may be four sets of the alphabet viz. 1st. a set of red capitals; 2d. red small letters; 3d. black capitals; 4th. black small letters—Thus there will be four suits, as in common playing cards; each suit consisting of 26 cards, or letters, of one colour and kind.

As many as please may play at this game: but the number cannot conveniently be less than five.

BEFORE the cards are dealt, every player should take a number of counters, suppose a dozen, which must all be thrown into a faucer or pool.

THE pack having been well shuffled, is set on the table, and the dealer takes from the top as many as he may judge sufficient for a deal (because it may be inconvenient to handle so large a pack),
I
and

and then deals round by *twos* till each person has got 10 cards. The remainder, if any, he must again lay on the pack. This done, each person sorts his hand. The cards rank according to the rank in which the letters they respectively bear stand in the alphabet—Thus, an (a) is superior to a (b), and to any subsequent letter of its own class. Capitals bear alike rank amongst themselves; but the lowest capital is superior to the highest small letter of its own colour—Therefore a capital Z will win a small (a) of the same colour; but it should be observed that the red letters are always superior to the black; so that a small red (Z) will take a capital black (A). The red letters are to be considered as trumps. There is no other distinction of powers in the letters, except this viz. that the capital red (W) (which should be distinguished by particular ornaments in honour of the name of WASHINGTON) is superior to any other card or cards whatever; it may be played down at any time the possessor pleases, without regard to the lead, and always wins the trick in which it is played; answering to the *spadil* in *quadril*, or *pam* in *lu*.

THE cards being dealt, the eldest hand plays; suppose a small black letter, the next, and all the rest, must play a black letter also, but it may be either a small or a capital letter. If the person to play cannot

cannot follow the colour, he may trump, that is, play down any red letter he has got. When all have played, he wins the trick, who hath played the letter of the highest rank ; the trick must then be gathered up and laid by itself, not mixing it with other tricks that may be won afterwards.

To avoid confusion and disputes, it will be best for every person, when he plays, to lay his card down before him, and not throw the cards together in the middle of the table as at whist ; in order that it may be certainly known what card each person hath played, and who hath won the trick.

THE first trick being gathered up, the winner leads, and the play goes on as before.

WHEN all the 10 cards in each hand have been played out, the eldest, if he hath been a winner, begins by spreading one of his tricks open on the table. If there should be six players, each trick will consist of six cards or letters ; if seven, of seven, &c. He is then, out of the letters of each trick, to compose as many well spelled English words as he can ; but he must not use or mix the letters of one trick with those of another, should he have more than one : And for every word so composed he is to draw a stake or stakes from the pool.

Q

No

No word, however, must consist of less than three letters, and the names of persons and places are not to be admitted.

IN forming the words, no regard is to be had whether the letters are black or red, capital or small—all the letters of a single trick may be used promiscuously, except that if the party can make out a word with all red letters, he is to draw double stakes for it. Lastly, a stake is to be drawn for every syllable of which the word consists—always drawing double for what is performed with red letters only.

AFTER a winner hath examined his trick, and drawn from the pool, or thrown it aside as affording nothing, if any other player can discover a word in that trick which the winner did not observe, the discoverer shall draw the stakes due for that word for himself.

THE tricks being all examined, the whole pack must be well shuffled, and the next in turn dealing, the game goes on as before. When the pool is exhausted, those who have gained more than their first deposit are the winners, and those who are deficient are by so much losers.

OBSER-

OBSERVATION.

AS the cards are not all dealt out in one hand, no one can tell what letters will be against him in each round, he will, therefore, be cautious or bold, according to circumstances, in risking his best letters. As success does not depend on the number of tricks won, but on the words such tricks will furnish, each player will be careful of his vowels, without which no word can be formed, and of such consonants as experience shall shew to be most serviceable in the composition of words. If, therefore, he is likely to lose the trick, he will throw down such a letter as he shall judge, from a view of the cards played, may least benefit the winner; but, if he thinks he shall make the trick his own, he will enrich it with a vowel, or some valuable consonant, as far as the rules of the game shall permit.

THE letters having these powers assigned to them, according to their rank, colour, and size, will admit of great varieties and improvements in play; but as this game is chiefly intended for children, a too great intricacy is purposely avoided.

N. B. The same letters in any one trick may be used again and again, provided they can be made to form different words. For example; suppose the letters of a trick should be P, S, E, T, R, C, E,—they will compose the following words, viz. *set*, *pet*, *specter* and *scepter*; and would draw 8 stakes, or 16 if they should be all red letters.

Two persons may play, if they agree before hand how many cards shall make a trick; for instance, 4 or 5; otherwise there would be but two letters to a trick, which would not do.

SOME ACCOUNT OF A NEWLY DISCOVERED

AND MOST COMMODIOUS METHOD OF

W R I T I N G;

WHEREBY AN AUTHOR OF LITTLE OR NO GENIUS WILL BE
ENABLED TO EXPRESS HIMSELF WITH MECHANICAL PRO-
PRIETY. INVENTED AND FIRST MADE KNOWN BY A. B.
GENT.

GENIUS is the gift of heaven, and manifests it-
self by emanations altogether unexpected and
surprising. Its powers are not to be obtained
by application and study, but they may be assisted
by *art*. When *genius* hath brought forth, *art* takes
up and nurses the child, and carefully consult-
ing its features, deduces rules for a happy con-
ception.

SUCH being the connection between *genius* and *art*, it is but reasonable that a mutual intercourse of good offices should subsist between them. For my own part, I must confess that nature hath not been over bountiful to me in the article of genius; but I am desirous of exerting the little she hath given in behalf of those who may have no more than myself. For this purpose I have devised a method of writing on any subject; in which not only the sound may be an echo to the sense, if any sense there be, but the eye also shall be gratified with an exhibition of mechanical elegance and propriety; the only elegance perhaps to which such writers can attain.

By this scheme the construction of a paragraph, the progress of a line, and even the disposition of the words, may all contribute to enforce the idea intended.

It would be a tedious task to form a system of rules for this new method of writing, or to give a description at large of my useful device; one example will fully explain the whole, so as to enable an author of the meanest capacity to understand and profit by the design; and a little practice will make it familiar to him.

A SAMPLE OF GOOD WRITING.

height
to the
rise

AN author who wishes to of excellence of
good writing, must to call in me-

condescend

chanical propriety to his aid. He cannot be
sublime :

all at once

but

gradually descending

to the

profound,

should as gradually rise

to elegance,

frequently forming a serpentine line, in which, ac-
cording to Hogarth, the beauty of all things consists.

AND whether he writes in plain prose ;

Or

Or would in verse his thoughts convey,
His rhyming talents to display;

strict propriety should prevail, and the diction
and the sense
run parallel to each other; pleasing as well the
eye as the ear.

SOME have a happy talent for expression, where-
by they compensate for the want of sentiment by
the enchanting melody of their stile. Their lan-
guage

*ever flowing like the waves of the sea, and their periods closing in
such musical cadence, that the ear is fascinated by the magic of sound,
and the mind lull'd in a pleasing repose.*

OTHERS, without giving to grammar rules of-
fence, shall arrange so unskilfully their words;
breaking as it were, and interrupting the sense (or
rather nonsense) they mean to communicate, by
frequent (and oft times unnecessary) parenthesis,
that the ear stumbles over their rugged paragraphs,

as the feet would stumble in scrambling through
a street, when the

pave ment had been broken up; over
stones bricks,
and posts,
mixed together con fed ly.

THE mind of the reader is more fa-----ti-----
gu-----ed by travelling through a sentence so
constructed, than it would be in gliding through a
whole page of harmonious phraseology.

YOUR precise grammarians are most apt to write
in this stile, thinking that they have well acquitted
themselves, if the strict rules of syntax are in no
instance violated. The labourer who mixes the
mortar, and he who carries the hod, may as well
pretend to skill in architecture, as these haberdash-
ers of moods and tenses may pretend to taste and
elegance in composition.

OTHERS there are who affect a singularity of
above
stile It is indubitable verity, that their
the vulgar.

phrases

phrases are collated from the most approved authors, and applied with the most becoming aptitude, even to the very point of precision in propriety; every period is polished and rounded off

as round
as round
as round
as round

Whilst others scorn the

O R N A M E N T S

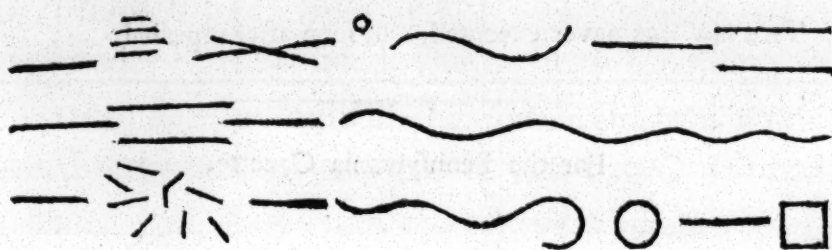
of language, deal in demonstration

and write,
and act
the square.
ON

By the foregoing example it is evident, that not only an author's sentiments may be more forcibly impressed on the mind, but the reader's memory will also be greatly assisted, if happily any thing so written should be worth remembering.

ANOTHER advantage is, that such performances may with great ease be reduced to a kind of short

short hand. For instance, the above example will stand thus :



✍ AN act of assembly passed in April 1782, directing all the trees in the streets of Philadelphia to be cut down and removed; the following publication appeared in opposition.

THE law was never executed, and soon after repealed.

For the Pennsylvania Gazette.

LOOKING over a file of papers, which lay on my table, I found a very extraordinary speech, delivered by a very extraordinary orator, in our house of assembly in April last, which I had taken down in short hand, but not from the *mouth* of the speaker. I much wonder that this oration, with the surprising circumstances that attended it, have not been noticed in any of the public prints: I hope the following account of that transaction will not be thought unworthy of a place in the Pennsylvania Gazette.

ON the 12th of April last, the house took into consideration, and debated by paragraphs, a bill entitled, “ *An act for regulating party-walls and partition-fences, in the city of Philadelphia, &c.*” when, to the amazement of all present, the business was interrupted by a voice, perfectly articulate, proceeding from the capital of one of the columns which supported the ceiling of the room.

THIS

THIS voice claimed a right to be heard on the subject of the bill then before the house.

AFTER the first surprize at such an unusual prodigy had a little subsided, the right of a column to interfere in the business of the house was considered and objected to ; and it was urged, that no instance had ever occurred where a *wooden member*—a *blockhead*—had presumed to speak in that assembly : that this column could, by no construction of law, be admitted as the representative of any part or district of Pennsylvania, having never been ballotted for, elected, or returned as a member of assembly—That the house, when fully met, necessarily consisted of a certain number of members, *and no more*, and that this number is full and complete, by the returns from the several counties, as appears by the records of the house : therefore, if this column should be allowed a voice, there must be a supernumerary member somewhere, which would be an absolute violation of the constitution. And lastly, that it is contrary to the order of nature that an *inanimate* log should interfere in the affairs of rational beings ; providence having been pleased to distinguish so obviously between *men* and *things*.

To all this the column *firmly* replied—That he
was

was, properly speaking, a *standing member* of that house, having been duly fixed in his station by those who had the right and power to place him there—That he was the true representative of a numerous race, descended in a direct line from the aborigines of this country—those venerable ancestors who gave the name of *Pennsylvania* to this state, and whose posterity now inhabit every county in it—That he was not only a member of the house, but one of its principal *supporters*, in as much as they could never *make a house* without him—That he had faithfully attended the public business, having never been fined as an absentee.—And that those very members who now opposed him, had confided in his wisdom and integrity, by constantly appealing to him * in every contest about the rules and internal economy of the house. And, lastly, that as the bill under consideration so nearly concerned his fellow creatures; and as he found himself miraculously endowed with the power of speech for this occasion, he was determined to make use of it in behalf of those who could not speak for themselves. After much debate, it was determined that the house would hear what this importunate post had to say respecting

* The rules of the house are framed and hung up against one of the columns.

ing the bill before them: but peremptorily refused to allow him a vote on this or any other business in that assembly.

THE columnar orator, having obtained leave, addressed the house in the following and words.

“ I am happy, oh ! fellow citizens that speech hath been given me on this important occasion : and that I have your permission to exercise a power, thus wonderfully obtained, in the cause of truth and justice.

“ I *stand* here this day an *upright* advocate for injured innocence. What fury—what madness—oh ! deluded senators ! hath induced you to propose the extirpation of those to whom you are indebted for so many of the elegancies, comforts, and blessings of life ? If the voice of justice is not to be regarded within these walls, let your own interests influence your conduct on this occasion. For I hope to shew that your safety and happiness are much more deeply concerned, in the business you are upon, than you are at present aware of.

“ By the 12th section of the bill now depending, it is proposed to cut down and remove
all

all the trees standing in the streets, lanes, or alleys of this city—What! do we then hold our lives on such an uncertain tenure? Shall the respectable and inoffensive inhabitants of this city *stand* or *fall* according to the caprice of a few ignorant petitioners? And will this house without remorse, without even the form of trial, give its sanction to an edict, which hath not a parallel since the sanguinary days of Herod of Jewry! But I hope to convince this honourable house that *trees*, as well as *men*, are capable of enjoying the rights of citizenship, and therefore ought to be protected in those rights—that having committed no offence, this arbitrary edict cannot *constitutionally* pass against them—and that your own, and the welfare of your constituents, is nearly concerned in their preservation and culture.

“ THE superiority which man hath assumed over what he calls the *irrational* and *inanimate* parts of the creation, is a superiority only founded in in his own pride and ignorance of our nature and faculties—The same divine hand that formed you formed us; also the same elements that nourish you nourish us like you; we are composed of bones, blood-vessels, fibres, and, for ought you know, muscles and nerves—Wit-

ness the whole class of sensitive plants, wherein involuntary motion is made sensible even to your gross vision—like you, we die, and return to the earth from which we sprang, and then even the wisest amongst you cannot distinguish between the dust of an *elm* and of a *emperor*.

“ BUT I go much farther, and assert from your own authorities, that we sleep and wake ; that we are male and female ; that we are married and given in marriage ; and that we propagate our species to fuller effect, and in a manner somewhat similar to what you do yourselves. In support of these doctrines, I could cite many respectable authorities from the ancients ; and amongst the moderns *Grew*, *Millington*, *Ray*, *Camerarius*, *Moreland*, *Geoffroy*, *Vaillant*, and above all, your favourite *Linnaeus*.

“ WHEREIN then doth the vast difference between men and the vegetable kingdom consist ? I am bold to ask, wherein doth it consist ? Oh ! cries yonder loquacious lord of the creation, we can *converse*, we can *reason* : Oh ! cries yonder restless and *fidgetting* member, we can move from place to place. To the latter I answer, so can an *ass*, an *owl*, an *Eel*, and to much better advantage than he can, with all his

R

locomotive

locomotive faculties. The former requires a more serious reply.

“WE can *converse*, we can *reason*. Be it so. Man, arbitrary man, hath affixed certain ideas to certain sounds. If these sounds or noises are adapted to his miserable apprehension, they are called *language*, *reason*, *music*, and what not. But if the man should not be wise enough to understand the meaning of the noise he hears, he does not hesitate to pronounce it *jargon*, *nonsense*, *unintelligible stuff*—Thus, for instance, a man stands up and makes a long noise, called *philosophy*, *divinity*, *law*, &c. an ass lifts up his head, and makes a much greater noise, and it is called *braying*: yet to his own species, the ass is an intelligent creature, and his language is well understood by them. If then man can thus mistake the matter with respect to brutes, although he sees that nature hath given them the apparent organs of speech, and daily hears them exercise these organs for the purposes intended, may he not also be mistaken with respect to the language of plants? a language too refined to make any impression on his gross and callous senses? That such a language doth actually exist, might be proved from the authority of holy writ; wherein we are frequently told, that the valleys rejoice and sing, and the cedars of Lebanon praise the Lord. But

I shall

I shall content myself with reading to your honours
a passage to this purpose from that ingenious au-
thor *Cyrano de Bergerac*—Voyage to the Moon
p. 91.

“—THIS fancy of eating by himself made me cu-
“ rious to know the reason of it. I was answered,
“ that he chose not to taste either the odor of
“ meats or of herbs, unless they had died spontane-
“ ously: because he imagined them beings capable
“ of grief. I am not much surprised, replied I, that
“ some orders of people here abstain from flesh
“ and things that have sensitive life; yet it
“ seems to me ridiculous to fear hurting a cab-
“ bage in the cutting. For my part, replied the de-
“ mon, I must own there appears to me good rea-
“ son for such an opinion. For is not a cabbage
“ a being existing in nature as you are? Have
“ you not both her, equally for your mother?
“ and she is more immediately so to the vegetable
“ than to the rational production. The generation
“ of the latter she hath left to the whim of a pa-
“ tent: a rigour she doth not extend to the former,
“ in as much as she *obliges* one to produce ano-
“ ther. And whilst one man is scarcely able to get
“ more than a score of his species at best, a head of
“ cabbage shall produce four or five hundred of

“ its own fort. Should we say that nature hath a
 “ greater esteem for a man then she has for a cab-
 “ bage, it would be only with a view to make us
 “ laugh ; for nature is incapable of passion, and
 “ can neither love nor hate. If she was susceptible
 “ of love, she certainly would have a greater ten-
 “ derness for the inoffensive cabbage, than for the
 “ unrelenting man who destroys it.” And again

p. 95.

“——Who has given us the knowledge
 “ of certain beings superior to us, to whom we
 “ are neither related nor proportioned, and whose
 “ existence we find it as difficult to conceive, as
 “ the manner in which a cabbage can address itself
 “ to its own species ? To understand which com-
 “ munication our senses are too weak, remember,
 “ if you can, amongst all the species of animals one
 “ more proud than the cabbage : who, while you
 “ destroy him, is above complaining ; yet tho’ he
 “ disdains to murmur, he thinks, nevertheless, the
 “ more. If he wants such organs as you are master
 “ of, formed for wailings and tears, yet he has o-
 “ thers where-with to implore heaven to revenge
 “ the injury done him, and expects it will not be
 “ with-held. It is not unlikely but you may ask,
 “ how I know the cabbage has these fine thoughts ?
 “ but inform me first, can you prove it has not ?
 “ or that, at the close of the night, the Russia cab-
 “ bage

“ bage does not say to the favoy, *good favoy, your most humble servant!*”

“ BUT still, says man, we have *rationality* and *risibility* to distinguish us from the rest of the creation ; that is, when nature gave one man the power to *reason*, she gave another the power to *laugh* at him. For our parts, we confess, we never *reason* ; we are satisfied with being directed by the laws of nature, which fully enable us to answer the end of our creation. We pretend not to be wiser than the hand that made us, and therefore we are guilty of no follies or excesses. We employ none of our powers in devising means for the more speedy and effectual destruction of our species : we do all the good we can ; and when we can do no more, we retire from our present form of existence to make room for our successors.

“ THIS *rationality*, on which you so much value yourselves, is, in my opinion, a striking mark of imbecility and disgrace, a punishment inflicted on your race, doubtless, for some heinous offence heretofore committed. The intelligent beings of the spiritual world never *reason* ; they see truth *intuitively* ; they know the whole chain of causes and effects ; they see, that in a triangle, the greatest angle must be subtended by the longest side,

without any reasoning upon the problem. And in terrestrial nature there is no creature but *man* that is obliged to *reason*. They all perform their respective functions with precision and certainty under the influence of a law that cannot err; whilst your *reason* is ever involving you in difficulties and absurdities; is ever deducing false conclusions from false premises; and the wiser you think yourselves the more mischief you generally do: what is reason one day is not reason another. About thirty years ago you *reasoned* upon the disease called the small-pox; and thousands in every city and country fell sacrifices to your *rational* system. But you have now discovered that your system is no longer *rational*, and have adopted a quite different mode of practice. Accident, not reason, discovered your error; and fact and nature contradicted the learned arguments of many a lengthy treatise on the subject: and this has been the case in every art and science; the solid reasonings of one age have been disputed, found fallacious, and despised by another.

BESIDES this, your reason teaches you to square all nature by your ideas of truth, and you know not what truth is: For instance, you eat, and drink, and walk, and you say I have *life*: but yonder willow can do none of these, therefore it is *inanimate*,

mate. Deluded man! Can your weak intellects discover all the nice gradations of *life*—from the stone to the moss that grows upon it; from the moss to the sensitive plant, so called; from the sensitive plant to the polypus; from the polypus to the oyster; from the oyster to the ape; from the ape to the man; from the man to the angel; from the angel to an infinite series of beings whom you know nothing of? Do you not see that all the exhibitions in nature are but so many different modifications and manifestations of one original essence or principle? Is not the gravity which retains Jupiter in his orbit, the same gravity which operates on a grain in the scales of a Jew? The intelligent beings above you amuse themselves with the ridiculous blunders your *rationality* is continually making. They despise the wretch, who, stretches every faculty of his mind to amass a hoard of wealth, which he has not the spirit to enjoy; they pity the inevitable fate of the voluptuous, and the vain toils of ambition; but they laugh incessantly at the folly of him who ransacks the earth to gather sticks and stones, shells and bones, and after spending years in arranging them to his mind, makes a raree-show of his collection, and struts a *philosopher*, full of self-importance and vain conceit.

“ If follies, absurdities, and mistakes, were the only effects of your boasted *reason*, they might be patiently borne with ; but when you exercise it to over-reach, ruin, and destroy each other ; when you exert its powers to conceal or embarrass truth ; to establish falsehood and injustice ; to lead the blind out of his way, and the lame into a ditch ; to render yourselves more ingeniously wicked, and more effectually mischievous ; those divine intelligences look down with disgust and horror on your boasted reason. They turn aside from the hateful object, and contemplate with pleasure the stately oak and the wide spreading beech ; the water-loving willow, and the fruitful vine ; even all the vegetable creation, which from the pine that waves on the mountains’ height, to the herb that drinks the dew of the valley, fill with exact propriety their respective stations, and are invariably governed by the laws of nature, which are the laws of truth and wisdom.

AFTER all, your reason is but instinct broke lose ; or rather instinct is reason confined within proper limits, and directed to the proper objects. Do not then presume upon a faculty which, upon the whole, will be found to be the curse of your species. To prove this, you need only look into history for the facts and characters of former times ;

times; or to look round you for those of the present.

“ I might now, may it please your honours, point out many circumstances wherein nature hath evidently and most advantageously distinguished the vegetable part of her works from man, by giving them a real and substantial superiority. But, lest I should wander too far in so large a field, and encroach upon your patience, I will confine myself to one instance only—when a man dies, when he can no longer perform the functions of life, his body becomes, in a few hours, a loathsome mass of corruption, which his nearest friends hurry away, and put out of sight forever. It is not so with us, witness my appearance here this day. It is now many years since I lost my vegetable life by the fatal ax—my skin was stript off, and my limbs lopt away—and yet you see my body is still of use, and I stand here *firm, sound, and hearty*. And, barring an accident from all consuming fire, I shall attend future debates in this house, when those whom I have the honour now to address *shall be no more*.

“ HAVING, as I hope, fully proved that trees, as well as men, are capable of citizenship, I shall now proceed to consider the crimes with which the trees of this city have been charged, and which
the

the 12th section of the bill before the house is intended to punish.

“THE preamble to this section sets forth—
 “Whereas trees growing in the public streets,
 “lanes, and alleys of the said city of Philadelphia
 “do obstruct the prospect and passage through
 “the same, and also disturb the water-courses
 “and foot-ways, by the extending and encrease of
 “the roots thereof, and must tend to spread fires
 “when any break out within the said city: *Be*
 “*it therefore enacted,*” &c.

“YOUR honours have an old saying, called a proverb, which naturally occurs on this occasion: *It is easy to find a stick to beat a dog.* That is, a man is never at a loss for a reason for punishing those who are in his power, and whom he wishes to oppress. But these trees, it seems, obstruct the prospect—of what? of many wretched buildings and some dirty alleys. For I deny that any one elegant street or building in this city is more obstructed by trees than is necessary to the comfort of the inhabitants, and to give beauty to the prospect. Men of taste have always thought that a due mixture of trees and buildings—the beauties of nature and art harmonizing with each other—elegant architecture discovered through luxuriant

riant foliage, compose an exhibition truly delightful and sublime. But it seems your honours think otherwise. This preamble, therefore, should have stood thus—"Whereas a moderate proportion of trees is supposed to be a great ornament to a city, and whereas we have no taste whatever for elegance and ornament: *Be it therefore enacted,*" &c.

"It is said, that these trees obstruct the passage: but surely this charge is not supported by fact. They have modestly posted themselves as close to the gutters and water-courses as they can, leaving both foot-way and cart-way free and open. If, however, any straggler should be found so obstructing the passage, let him die the death—I have nothing to say in his behalf: but it is farther urged, that the aforesaid trees disturb and disorder the water-courses and foot-ways by the extension of their roots—if so, cut off the offending roots, but do not destroy the whole tree. When justice exceeds her limits, she forfeits her name. Lastly, trees communicate fire—Now, a tree hath no greater enemy in nature than fire: cut him into inch pieces, grind him into dust, it will still exist *as wood* for many, many years. Fire alone can suddenly separate its component parts, and destroy its name. How then can it be apprehended that we should unite
with

with our most inveterate foe for the destruction of the city, or join in the mischievous purposes of a *common incendiary*, whose power we have most reason to dread ?

“ BESIDES the charges laid in the bill, two others have been suggested against these devoted trees, viz. that they obstruct the operation of the engines in case of fire ; and that they are not well affected to the present government, because they remained with the enemy when they had possession of the city.

“ As to the first, little need be said in answer. When the case occurs, let the obstacle be removed. It is as easy to procure an ax as an act of assembly ; and the removal may be easily and speedily accomplished. But to depopulate a whole city, for the possible offence of a few individuals, is surely neither law nor reason.

“ IN reply to the second charge, I would ask, Will any one pretend to say, that the leaving or not leaving the city on the approach of the enemy marks the true line of distinction between *whig* and *tory* ? It is confessed that we remained when others fled ; we stood our ground, and heroically suffered in our country’s cause. Turn, worthy

senators !

senators! Turn your eyes to yonder fields! Look towards the banks of the *Schulkyl*! Where are now those verdant groves that used to close the prospect and enrich the scene? Where are now those venerable oaks, that o'er the evening walk of sober citizen, of musing bard, of sportive youths, and sighing nymphs and swains, were wont to spread their hospitable shade? Alas! nought now remains but lifeless stumps that moulder in the summer's heat and winter's frost—the habitations fit of poisonous funge, toads, and ever gnawing worms. *Hinc illæ Lachrymæ!* These were thy feats, oh, *Howe*! Excuse, great Sirs, this *weakness* in a *poet*, or rather join your sympathetic tears with mine—the loss is yours—a loss, the importance of which you have not, perhaps, duly considered; which I shall now endeavour to present to your attention.

“HAVING shewn, and I hope to the satisfaction of my hearers, the rank my fellow-trees hold in the scale of beings: their capacities of pleasure and pain, having also obviated the charges brought against them, and touched upon their sufferings in the great political revolution in this country, I come now to the last argument intended for their defence, I mean the great use and importance they are of to mankind. And here I shall be ve-

ry concise, avoiding to mention those numerous circumstances in which trees obviously contribute to the pleasure, convenience, and profit of men, confining myself to one serious consideration, viz. How far the healths and lives of the citizens of Philadelphia may be concerned in the business you have now in hand. A few hours will be sufficient to execute this fatal law; but it will take many years to repair the damage when you shall have discovered your error. Consider, therefore, oh! rash and capricious mortals, what you are about to do; whilst consideration may be of any use, caution is never too late, repentance may be. Know that these trees, whom you are about to extirpate, are your best, your safest physicians; the health of your citizens depends upon their preservation and growth; and you are now to decide, not only upon the existence of a few trees, but possibly on the lives of hundreds of your fellow-creatures. I say, these trees are your best, your safest physicians. They have published no books, therefore they have no systems to defend. Their practice is ever uniform, dictated by nature, and established by success, and, therefore, they make no whimsical experiments, uncertain in every thing but misery and death. In a word, they have no occasion to kill *one hundred* in order to learn how to cure *one*.

“IN the autumn they modestly drop their foliage, to admit the comfortable rays of the sun to your dwellings, their leaves being then of no farther use to you. But no sooner does the spring advance, but they arm themselves in your defence; they see the enemy approach—innumerable little deaths, in various subtle forms. These are by the fermenting heats of summer, generated in every pool, gutter, and common sewer, and in all the murky filth of your city. No sooner have the poisonous atoms acquired sufficient malignity, but they leave their native cells and float in air. One of these inhaled, infects the blood; and soon a husband, son, or father falls. To prevent this, the friendly tree spreads its broad and numerous foliage. Every leaf is expanded to intercept and absorb the floating mischief. And thus receiving and digesting the noxious particles, they purify the ambient air. For this important philosophy, you are indebted to *Priestley*, *Ingenhouse*, and *Fontana*. The enemy had studied these authors, when they cut the trees from yonder plain: hoping thereby to leave the atmosphere poisoned for your destruction. Is it not obvious that diseases most prevail when vegetation begins to cease? About the middle of August most leaves have acquired their utmost growth; they are then saturated with the noxious vapours, and can no longer perform
their

their friendly office: and from that time, to the first frost of the season, (which concludes the generation of these pernicious airs,) sickness and deaths are most frequent.

“AND will you then, oh, guardians of the people! will you, by a fatal decree, banish from among you, those salutary citizens, to whom you are so much indebted for the blessings of health, without which, every other temporal blessing is of little value? And what advantage do you propose to yourselves by the execution of this law? your streets and alleys, indeed, will not be obstructed by trees, but they may be obstructed by frequent funerals and mournful processions.—I will not prolong the subject—If your honours will but balance the imaginary good with the real dangers that will attend your present purpose, I am confident, that your zeal for the public safety, will induce you to remove—not the trees from the streets of this city, but the 12th section from the bill under consideration.

“I have but one thing more to add; and that is, that by the 15th section of your constitution, you are enjoined not to pass any law, except on occasions of sudden necessity, until the next session after the same hath been proposed and published for

consideration. No such necessity appears in the present case—the roots and branches of these devoted trees will not encrease to such a ruinous and enormous size, between this and the next session of assembly, as to render immediate amputation necessary.

“I would be far from supposing this honourable house capable of malice or partiality; yet I must observe, that this bill hath been hurried through the forms of legislation with unusual speed. You have spent much precious time in determining whether A. or B. should sit for a certain time in a certain chair; but do not hesitate to doom to death a number of quiet, harmless, and beneficent citizens, without remorse, without enquiry, without even the common forms of justice.”

HERE the orator ceased, and was dumb. The house was more surpris'd at the manner, than attentive to the matter of this curious speech. The question was put, and the clause passed without a dissenting voice; notwithstanding the importunate eloquence of this philosophic post.

SILVESTER.

August, 1782.

S

DE

DESCRIPTION OF A MACHINE

FOR

MEASURING A *SHIP'S WAY* THROUGH THE SEA.

THE errors and uncertainties incident to the mariner's log, are too obvious not to be universally acknowledged. Were it not for the observations navigators are accustomed to make of a ship's progress by the apparent passage of the water along side, and the signs that usually present on approaching the land, the log alone would be a very unsafe dependence.

SEVERAL attempts have therefore been made to improve the log, and render its indications more accurate, but without success. All the machines of this kind, that I have heard of, were composed of a number of wheels, which were to be put in motion by the twisting of a line let out astern, having a drag at the end, so constructed, as to whirl round, faster or slower, according to the progressive motion of the ship.

THE objections to a machine so constructed are; *first*, if the line is not very long, the drag will be

con-

considerably affected by the ship's wake; and if it is very long, the twistings will be irregular, and the line liable to kink. *Secondly*, if the drag is so heavy as to sink below the bottoms of the waves, when the ship sails fast, it will be too heavy, and sink too deep, when she is under little way: or otherwise, if the drag is of a proper weight when the ship is under little way, it will skip from wave to wave when she sails with a brisk gale, and so be of no use. And, *thirdly*, it will be liable to most of the other irregularities to which the log in common use is exposed.

THE machine now proposed, will, it is hoped, be free from at least some of these objections. And although it may not be able to ascertain a ship's way through the sea to perfect precision, yet if it should be found to answer the purpose better than any instrument hitherto contrived, it may be admitted as an acquisition to the art of navigation.

THIS machine, in its most simple form, is represented by fig. 1.—A B is a strong rod of iron, moveable on the joint or fulcrum; C D is a thin circular plate of brass, rivetted to the lower extremity of the rod; E an horizontal arm, connected at one end with the top of the rod A B by a moveable joint F, and at the other end with the

bottom of the index H by a like moveable joint; G H is the index turning on its centre I, and travelling over the graduated arch K; and L is a strong spring, bearing against the rod A B, and constantly counteracting the pressure upon the palate D. The rod A B should be applied close to one side of the cut-water or stem, and should be of such a length that the palate D may be no higher above the keel than is necessary to secure it from injury when the vessel sails in shoal water, or is aground. As the bow of the ship curves inward toward the keel M, the palate D will be thrown to a distance from the bottom of the ship, although the perpendicular rod to which it is rivetted lies close to the bow above, and therefore it will be more fairly acted upon. The arm E should enter the bow somewhere near the hawser-hole, and lead to any convenient place in the fore-castle, where a smooth board or plate may be fixed, having the index H, and the graduated arch K, upon it.

It is evident from the figure, that as the ship is urged forward by the wind, the palate D will be pressed against the water with a greater or less force, according to the progressive motion of the ship; and this will operate upon the levers, so as to immediately affect the index; making the least encrease or diminution of the ship's way visible

on the graduated arch. The spring L always counteracting the pressure upon the palate, and bringing back the index on any relaxation of the force impressed.

A ship going through the sea opens a passage for herself, making a hole in the water equal to her imerged bulk. As she passes on, this vacancy is filled up by the tumbling in of the water from each side, and at the stern with great violence; so that there is a strong current of water from her bow to her stern, passing under the bottom and at the sides of the ship; and the force of this current is in direct proportion to the velocity of her progressive motion. This machine is therefore advantageously placed at the bow of the ship, where the current first begins, and acts fairly on the palate, in preference to the stern, where the tumultuous closing of the waters causes a wake visible to a great distance. The palate D is sunk nearly as low as the keel, that it may not be affected by the heaping up of the water, and the dashing of the waves at or near the water-line. The arch K is to ascertain how many knots or miles she would run in one hour, at her then rate of sailing: but the graduations on this arch must not be equal; because the resistance of the spring L will encrease as it becomes more bent; so that the index will tra-

vel over a greater space, from one to five miles, (which I suppose to be a medium) than from five to twelve. Lastly, the palate, rod, spring, and all the metallic parts of the instrument should be covered with a strong varnish to prevent rust from the corrosive quality of salt-water and sea-air.

IMPROVEMENT OF THIS MACHINE.

LET the rod or spear A B, fig. 1. be a round rod of iron or steel; and instead of moving on the fulcrum or joint, as at C, let it pass through and turn freely in a socket, to which socket the moveable joint must be annexed, as represented in fig. 2. The rod must have a shoulder to rest on the upper edge of the socket and prevent it from slipping down. The rod must also pass through a like socket at F, fig. 1. The joint of the lower socket must be fixed to the bow of the ship, and the upper socket must be connected with the horizontal arm E. On the top of the uppermost socket let there be a small circular plate, bearing the 32 points of the mariner's compass, and let the top of the rod AB come through the center of this plate, so as to carry a small index upon it, as represented in fig. 3. This small index must be fixed to the top of the rod on a square: so that by turning

turning the index round the plate, the rod may also turn in the sockets, and of course carry the plate D round with it, the little index always pointing in the direction of the face of the palate. The small compass-plate should not be fastened to the top of the socket, but only fitted tight on, that it may be moved at pleasure.

SUPPOSE then, the intended port to bear south-west from the place of departure, the plate must be turned on the socket till the south west point thereon points directly to the ship's bow, so that the S. W. and N. E. line on the compass-plate may be precisely parallel with the ship's keel: and in this position the plate must remain during the voyage. Suppose then the ship to be sailing in the direct course of her intended voyage, with her bow sprit pointing S. W. let the little index be brought to the S. W. point on the compass-plate, and the palate D will necessarily present its broad face towards the port of destination: and this it must always be made to do, be the ship's sailing course what it may. If, on account of unfavourable winds, the ship is obliged to deviate from her intended course, the little index must be moved so many points from the S. W. line of the compass-plate, as the compass in the binnacle shall shew that she deviates from her true course. So that, in whatever direction the ship

ship shall sail, the palate D will always look full to the S. W. point of the horizon, or towards the port of destination; and, consequently will present only an oblique surface to the resisting medium—more or less oblique as the ship deviates more or less from the true course of her voyage. As, therefore, the resistance of the water will operate less upon the palate in an oblique than in a direct position, in proportion to its obliquity, the index H will not shew how many knots the vessel runs in her then course; but will (it is expected) indicate only how many she gains in the direct line of her intended voyage. Thus, in fig. 5. if the ship's true line of her intended course is AB, but she can sail by the wind no nearer than AC: suppose then her progressive motion such as to perform AC, equal to 5 knots, yet on account of the obliquity of the palate D, the index H will only point to 4 on the graduated arch, shewing that she gains no more on the true line of her voyage, viz. from A to B. Thus will the difference between her real motion and that pointed out by the index, be always in proportion to her deviation from the port of destination, until she sails in a line at right angles therewith, as AD; in which case the palate would present only a thin sharp edge to the resisting medium, the pressure of which should not be sufficient to overcome the bearing of

of the spring L, and the friction of the machine. So that at whatever rate the ship may sail upon that line, the index will not be affected, but point to O, shewing that she gains nothing on her true course. For in this case, and also when the vessel is not under way, the action of the spring L should cause the index to point to O; as represented by the dotted lines in fig. 1. and 4.

As the truth of this instrument must depend upon the equal pressure of the water against the palate D according to the ship's velocity, and the proportionable action of the spring L, there should be a pin or screw at the joints C and F, so that the rod may be readily unshipped and taken in, in order to clean the palate from any foulness it may contract, which would greatly encrease its operation on the index H, and thereby render the graduated arch false or uncertain.

FURTHER, the spring L may be exposed too much to injury from the weather and salt-water if fixed on the outside of the ship's bow. To remedy this, it may be brought under cover by constructing the machine as represented by fig. 4: where AB is the rod, C the fulcrum or centre of its motion, D the palate, E the horizontal arm leading through a small hole into the fore-castle, M
is

is a strong chain, fastened by one end to the arm E, and by the other to a rim or barrel on the wheel G, which by means of its teeth gives motion to the semicircle I and index H. The spring L is spiral, and enclosed in a box like the main spring of a watch : A small chain is fixed to, and passing round the barrel, is fastened by the other end to the fuzee W ; this fuzee is connected by its teeth with the wheel G, and counteracts the motion of the palate D; NN are the two sockets through which the rod AB passes, and in which it may be turned round by means of the little index R ; S is the small compass-plate moveable on the top of the upper socket N. The plate S hath an upright rim round its edge, cut into teeth or notches, so that when the index R is a little raised up, in order to bring it round to any point, it may fall into one of these notches and be detained there : otherwise the pressure of the water will force the palate D from its oblique position, and turn the rod and index round to the direction in which the ship shall be then sailing.

SHOULD it be apprehended that the palate D being placed so far forward, may affect the ship's steerage, or obstruct her sailing, it should be considered that a very small plate will be sufficient to work the machine. I should suppose that one of
three

three or four inches diameter, or less, might be sufficient for the purpose.

THE greatest difficulty, perhaps, will be in graduating the arch K (if the machine is constructed as in fig 1.) the unequal divisions of which can only be ascertained by actual experiment on board of each ship respectively ; in as much as the truth of these graduations will depend on three circumstances, viz. The position of the fulcrum C, with respect to the length of the rod, the size of the palate D, and the strength of the spring L. When these graduations, however, are once ascertained for any one vessel, they will not require any future alteration, provided the palate D be kept clean, and the spring L retains its elasticity.

BUT the unequal divisions of the graduated arch will be unnecessary if the instrument be made as at fig. 4. For as the chain goes round the barrel L, and then winds through the spiral channel of the fuzee W, the force of the enclosed spring will operate equally, or nearly so, in all positions of the index, and consequently the divisions on the arch K may in such case be equal.

AFTER all, it is not expected that a ship's longitude may be certainly determined by this instrument.

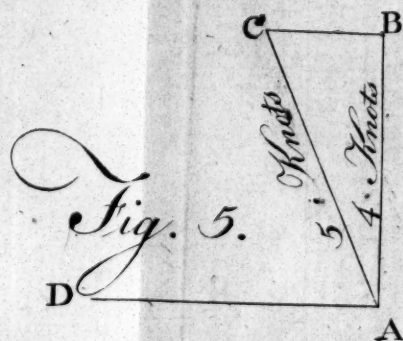
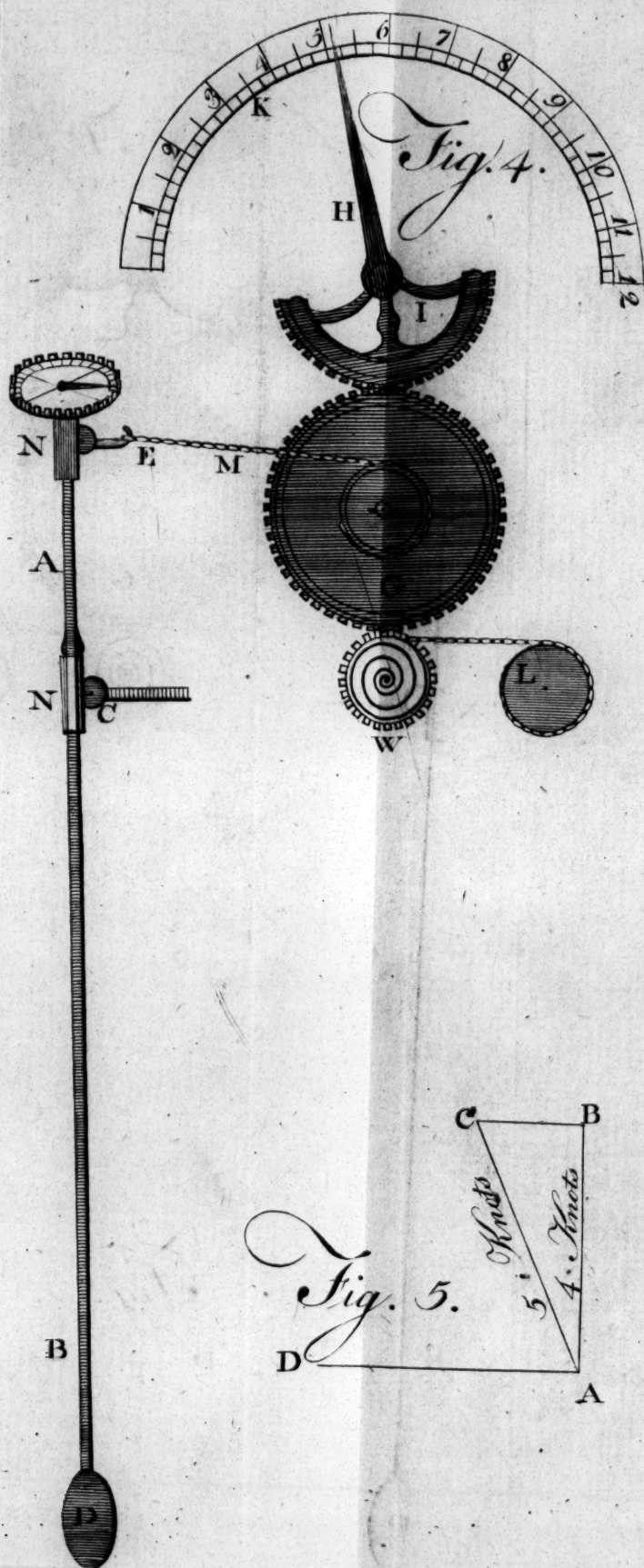
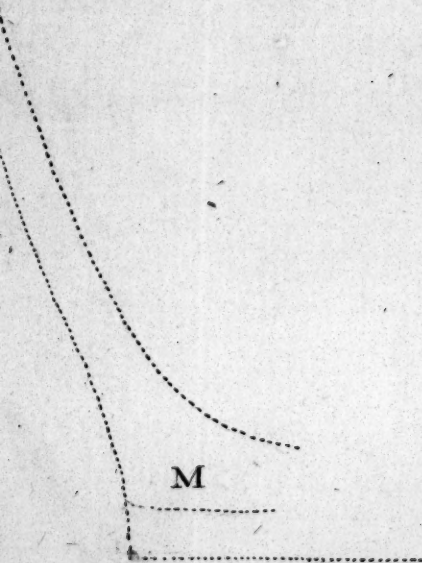
strument. The irregular motions and impulses to which a ship is continually exposed, make such an accuracy unattainable by any machinery; but if it should be found, as I flatter myself it will, on fair experiment, that it answers the purpose much better than the common log, it may be considered as an acquisition to navigation.

It should be observed that in ascertaining a ship's longitude by a time piece, this great inconvenience occurs, that a small and trifling mistake in the time will make a very great and dangerous error in the distance, run, or longitude; whereas the errors of this instrument will operate no further than their real amount, which can never be great or dangerous, if corrected by the usual observations made by mariners for correcting the common log.*

A like

* An ingenious mechanic would probably construct this machine to better advantage in many respects. The author only meant to suggest the principle, experiment alone can point out the best method of applying it. He is sensible of at least one defect, viz. that the little index R, fig. 4. will not be strong enough to retain the palate D in an oblique position when a ship is sailing by the wind; more especially as the compass-plate S, in whose notched rim the index R is to fall, is not fixed to, but only fitted tight on the socket N; some means, however, might be contrived to remedy this inconvenience.





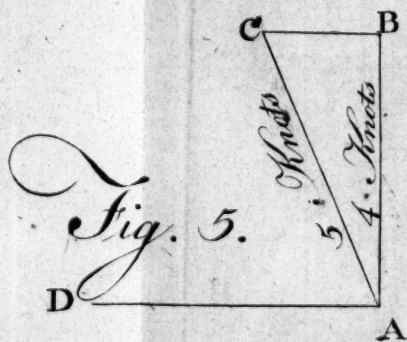
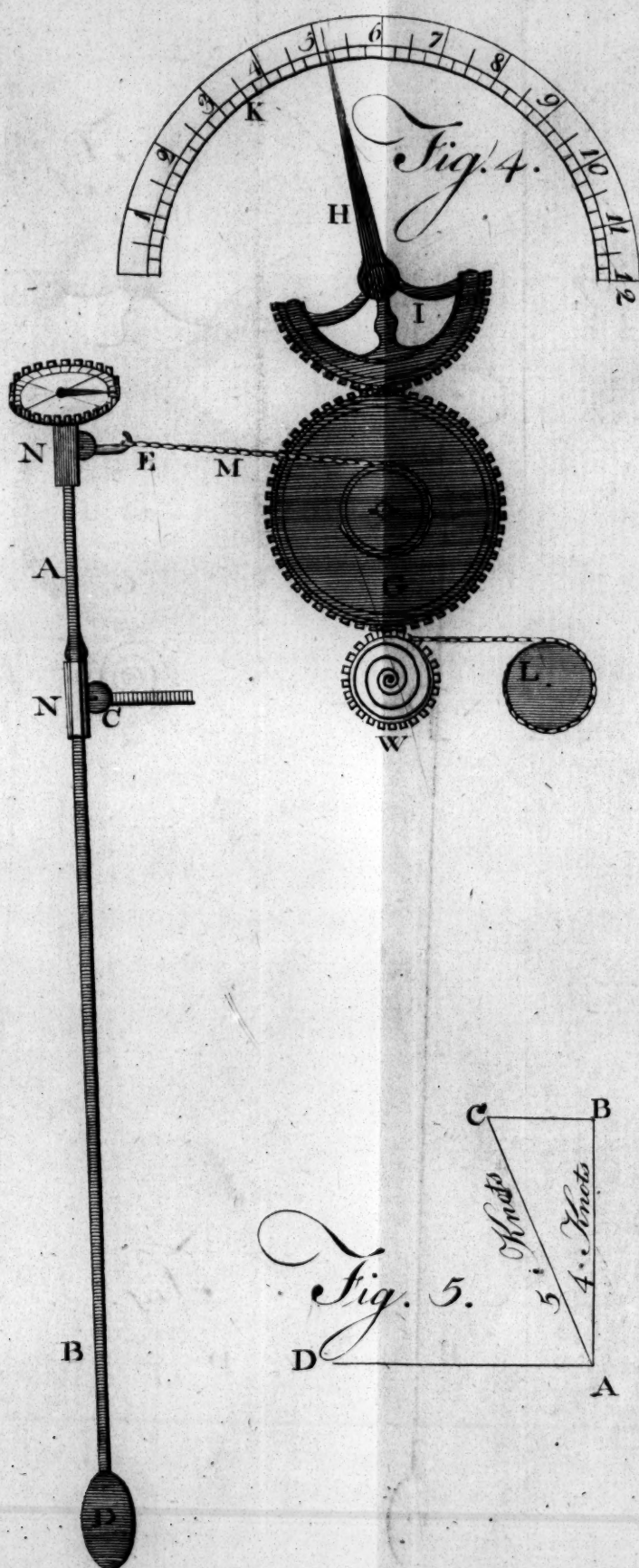
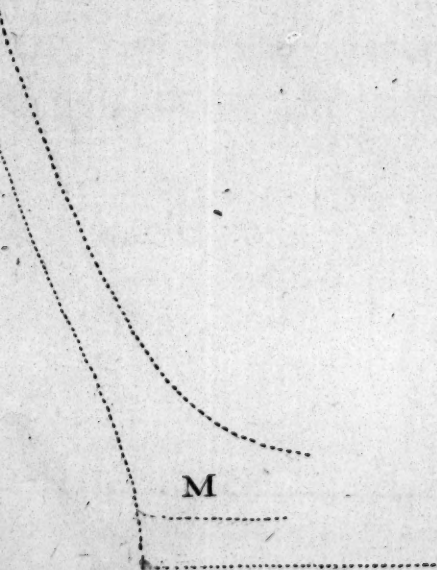
strument. The irregular motions and impulses to which a ship is continually exposed, make such an accuracy unattainable by any machinery; but if it should be found, as I flatter myself it will, on fair experiment, that it answers the purpose much better than the common log, it may be considered as an acquisition to navigation.

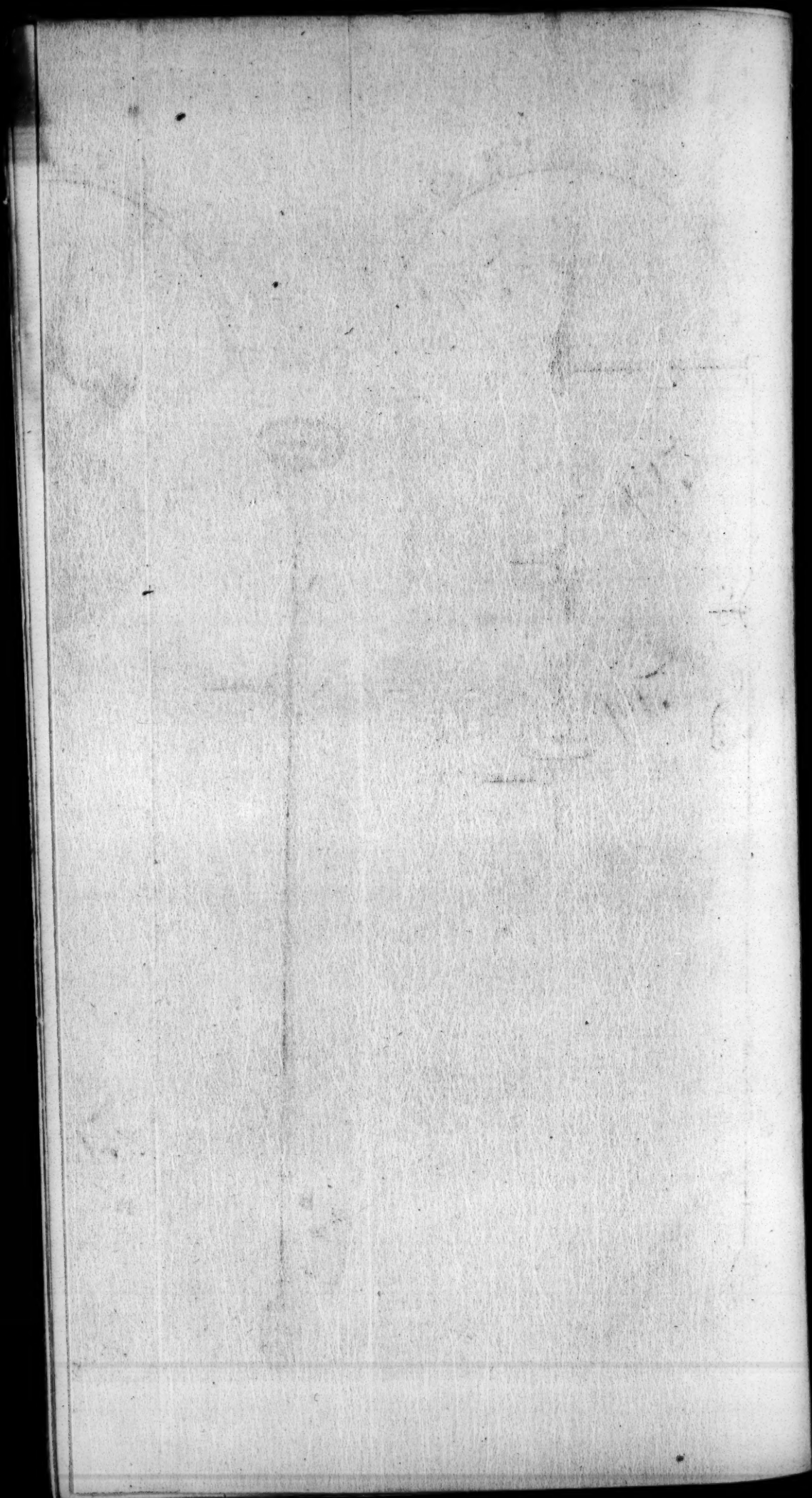
It should be observed that in ascertaining a ship's longitude by a time piece, this great inconvenience occurs, that a small and trifling mistake in the time will make a very great and dangerous error in the distance, run, or longitude; whereas the errors of this instrument will operate no further than their real amount, which can never be great or dangerous, if corrected by the usual observations made by mariners for correcting the common log.*

A like

* An ingenious mechanic would probably construct this machine to better advantage in many respects. The author only meant to suggest the principle, experiment alone can point out the best method of applying it. He is sensible of at least one defect, viz. that the little index R, fig. 4. will not be strong enough to retain the palate D in an oblique position when a ship is sailing by the wind; more especially as the compass-plate S, in whose notched rim the index R is to fall, is not fixed to, but only fitted tight on the socket N; some means, however, might be contrived to remedy this inconvenience.







A like machine made in its simple form, (as at fig. 1.) so constructed as to ship and unship, might occasionally be applied along side, about mid-ships, in order to ascertain the lee-way. As to sea currents, this, and all other machines hitherto invented, must be subject to their influence: for these the usual allowances must be made, according to the skill of the navigator.

LASTLY. Some discretion will be necessary in taking observations from the instrument to be entered on the log-book. The most favourable and equitable moment should be chosen for the observation. Not whilst the ship is rapidly descending the declivity of a wave, or is suddenly checked by a stroke of the sea, or is in the very act of plunging. In all cases, I suppose, periods may be found, in which a ship proceeds with a true average velocity; to discover which, experience and attention will lead the skilful mariner.

October. 1782.

A N

I M P R O V E D M E T H O D

O F

Q U I L L I N G A H A R P S I C H O R D.

THE strings of a Harpsichord are made to vibrate by the impulse of small pieces of a crow-quill: these, from the manner in which they are applied, are compelled to perform their office to such disadvantage that many become weak and fail, with little use, and what is called *the touch* of the instrument, becomes thereby unequal and disagreeable both to the performer and hearer; unless frequently repaired, which is one of the most troublesome and difficult operations in keeping the instrument in order.

I attempted, two or three years ago, to remedy this imperfection. My first idea was to encrease the length of quill, that it might act more like a spring than it can do in the way
it

it is now applied. I effected my purpose, by mounting the quill in the manner represented by fig. 1. By this means the spring of the quill was advantageously encreased without its horizontal length, which from the construction of the instrument cannot be more than about 1-4th of an inch. AB fig. 1. is the tongue of the jack in profile, C is the quill fixed tight in a hole punched slanting downwards through the tongue according to the dotted line. The quill is then bent upwards and made to pass through another hole D, punched through the upper part of the tongue, and then proceeds horizontally the necessary length. This last hole is made large enough for the quill to have free play in it, so that the spring of the quill may be in the curve CD; which will not break or fail by any service it has to perform.

THIS contrivance seemed to answer very well; but it was objected, that the quill being thus forcibly bent, was apt to spring back, in some instances, so that not only the point of the quill became too short to reach the string it should strike, but the curved part would interfere with the string next behind it. And although, in the experiment, this inconvenience rarely occurred, and was rather a fault in the

the execution than in the design, yet the project was not adopted because of the uncertainty.

My next device was to throw aside the quills altogether; and taking hard and well seasoned foal leather, I cut therefrom the intended *tongues* *, which I mounted on springs as in fig. 2. Where A is the palate seen in profile, having a mortoise cut through it for the reception of the leathern tongue B, which is moveable in the mortoise on a small pin; C is a back view of the same palate, showing the zig-zag spring by which the tongue is governed. The spring is of fine wire, and is fastened by one end to the root of the tongue, as at D, and by the other to a small staple at E.

THIS contrivance produced in effect an admirable fulness of tone, and promised permanency, because the elasticity required is not in the tongue which gives the stroke, but in the wire spring, which, if properly annealed will not be likely to fail.

THE objection was, that the touch was not so lively and agreeable as that of the common quill; but

* What is commonly called the tongue, I shall now call the *palate*, and my substitute for the crow-quill I shall denominate the *tongue*.

but principally that the machinery was too complex and delicate for general use.

BOTH these methods are fully described in the second volume of the transactions of the American philosophical society of Philadelphia.

ENCOURAGED by at least a partial success, I again endeavoured to attain the object I had in view, and flatter myself that I have now fully succeeded.

THE desideratum is, a substance to supply the place of the crow-quill, sufficiently elastic for the purpose, which shall afford an easy and brilliant touch, shall draw a full and pure tone from the string, be applied with as much simplicity as the common quill, and be permanent in itself.

AFTER fair experiment and long trial, the following method of *tongueing* a harpsichord hath been found to answer all the above requisites.

I took what is called *velvet-cork*, of the best kind, free from dots, cracks or blemishes. I cut this cork into plates, about one quarter of an inch thick, and glued upon them thin and well polished leather, from these plates I cut the tongues, and

T

pressed

pressed them tight into mortoises cut for the purpose through the palates, in the same manner, and with the same ease that the common quill is fixed in the little hole punched for its reception. The cork must then be shaved off underneath, slanting from the point, where it must be very thin, to the face of the palate, and then nibbed like a pen to the proper length. The touch may afterwards be nicely regulated by shaving away more of the cork from underneath, if requisite, with a sharp pen-knife or a fine file.

R E M A R K S.

I. THE *cork* (as before observed) must be of the kind called *velvet-cork*, of an elastic substance, and free from imperfections of every kind.

II. THE *Leather* should be thin, well stretched, and of a polished surface—That which I used was stripped from the cover of a bound book, which answered very well, after I had scraped and well washed its under surface.

III. THE *paste or glue*. In my first experiment I made common glue pretty thin, and with this I glued the leather on the cork; but found afterwards, that in very dry and frosty weather, the touch

touch became harsh and disagreeable, because glue in such weather becomes as hard as horn. I then dissolved a little Isinglass, or fish glue, in hot water, and with the addition of some flour I made a moderately thin paste; and with this I pasted the leather upon the cork, putting the plates under a press till dry: and I found it to answer well.

IV. In cutting the tongues from these plates of cork faced with leather, care must be taken that the grain of the cork shall run lengthwise from end to end, and not across the tongue. The reason is plain.

I have found these tongues to answer every requisite. The cork is sufficiently elastic for the service it is to perform, and affords a lively and pleasant touch. The polished leather presents a most agreeable surface of contact with the metal string, and shields the cork, which would be soon cut through by the string. The tone produced is full, and very pure, being perfectly free from that *clicking* noise which the strokes of a quill unavoidably produce, and which has been justly complained of in the best harpsichords. And lastly, the tongue thus made will be durable, I may judge if from the experience of eighteen months and almost daily use, very few having failed in that

time, and those only where there was some imperfection in the cork, or the grain lay across the tongue. But when this happens, nothing is easier than to cut and shape a new tongue from the plate of cork and leather, which may be fitted to the mortoise and adjusted in as little time as a common quill, and with as little trouble. Harpsichords, quilled in the usual way, may be furnished in the manner now recommended, by dismounting the palates and cutting mortoises of a proper size; the little hole in which the quill had been fixed serving for the upper limit of the mortoise in which the cork tongue is to be fitted.

1787.

DESCRIP.

DESCRIPTION

CANDLE-SCREEN

THE design of this machine is to screen the flame of a candle from being flaired by the wind in summer; or drawn by the current of air towards the chimney in winter.

THE flame of a candle is at all times much agitated by the air. Every person must have observed, in reading or writing by candle light, that the light will sometimes acquire a rapid, vibratory motion, which occasions the letters on the book or paper to appear and disappear in quick succession. This twinkling is so painful to the eye, that the person is frequently obliged to look from the book or paper for a moment, or to stroke his eyes with his hand. The sensation is very disagreeable; and no wonder, when it is considered, that the iris of the eye contracts and dilates in correspondence with every motion of the flame.

THE machine I have contrived will shield the flame from the undulations of the air, and cause it to burn with a steady and uniform light. Fig. 1. represents this machine fastened by screws to a common candlestick. A, the candlestick; BB, two semicircular plates of brass which embrace the top of the candlestick; these are furnished with cheeks on each side, which are drawn close together by means of the screws, C C; and thereby the machine is firmly fixed to the candlestick, and may be removed at pleasure by taking out the screws. (See the semicircular plates represented separate at fig. 2.) One of these plates has an arm, D, connected with a crotchet E E. In the two ends of this crotchet there are square holes, for the reception of the long square wire F. This square wire slips easily up and down through the square holes; and that it may stand supported in all positions; and slide with an uniform friction, there is a small piece of watch-spring, G, rivetted to the middle of the crotchet, and pressing with its two ends against the square wire. H is an arm fixed to the long wire, bearing a small ring, I; this ring is a little larger than a common candle, and its use is to keep the candle upright, and prevent its falling against the glass, hereafter mentioned, if it should be too loose in the socket, or not set perpendicular in the candlestick. K is another

ther arm fixed on the top of the long wire, and carrying another ring, L, larger than the one just mentioned. This ring is for the reception and support of the glass, M, which surrounds the flame of the candle, and causes it to burn with a steady light. The glass, M, is one of those used for the new patent lamps: it is a tube, open at both ends, of 2½ inches diameter, and about 4 inches long, and has a rim round the top, by which it hangs on the ring, L. As the candle wastes, the glass must be slipped down by means of the knob, N; or if it should require to be snuffed, the glass may be raised or lowered so as to expose the wick for the purpose. Fig. 3 represents the machine detached from the candlestick, and without the glass. The same letters of reference are put to the corresponding parts with fig. 1.

OBSERVATION.

THIS contrivance fully answered the purpose intended, of keeping the flame steady and the light uniform; but an inconvenience occurred which was not expected. It occasioned the candle to gutter; that is, the melted wax or tallow would collect in an undue quantity round the bottom of the wick, and run down the sides of the candle. This was not owing to the heat of the glass, as I
at

at first imagined; for a strong current of air occasioned by the flame, kept the glass so cool, that pieces of wax or tallow would adhere to it without melting, and the glass might be handled without inconvenience. I know not the reason of this, unless it be, that the inner circular surface of the glass concentrates the heat to a focus in that place by reflection, or that the current of air bears up the flame, so that it does not consume the wax as fast as it melted. It was observable that the flame was considerably elongated, and that it did not follow the waste of the wax as close as common, but left an unusual portion of wick between it and the melted wax.

OBSE RVATIONS.

THIS convenience fully answered the purpose intended, of keeping the flame steady and the glass motionless; but an inconvenience occurred which was not expected. It happened the candle to melt; that is, the melted wax or tallow would run down the sides of the glass, and run down the sides of the candle.

A FULL

FULL AND TRUE ACCOUNT

OF A
TERRIBLE UPROAR

WHICH LATELY HAPPENED IN A VERY

EMINENT FAMILY.

IT is not long since the lady *Pennsylvania*, a person of high distinction, and much esteemed for her wisdom, wealth, and importance, was, to the surprise of every one, delivered of fine boy. She was dotingly fond of this infant; and the more so as the tongue of slander had endeavoured to cast infamy on her and the child, by plainly calling her a whore and the boy a bastard. But it was well known to her intimate acquaintance that she had been privately married to *Patriotism*, a very worthy and honourable gentleman, who was indeed the father of the child. But *Patriotism* unfortunately died soon after the lady *Pennsylvania* was brought-to-bed.

THE

THE untimely death of the father greatly endeared the son to the disconsolate widow ; and more especially, as the boy bore a striking likeness of her lost husband.

SHE called him *Independence* ; she nursed him with care and attention, and endeavoured to procure such servants in her family as would feed and tend him, rather from motives of real affection than from mercenary views. But such disinterested persons were not easily found. Jealousies had already taken place. Some envied others for their stations and wages, and hatred and contempt infected the family, till at last the jarring views and interests of the servants broke out into an open rupture—The case was this—

THE lady *Pennsylvania* had hired a wet-nurse for her child—her name was *Reedina*—and no one doubted but that she had a sincere affection for the baby. Nevertheless, she had but an uneasy time of it. Having not the best temper in the world, she not only had many quarrels of her own upon hand, but she took part also in those of the other servants ; in which she did not exercise upon *all* occasions an impartiality becoming the station she filled in the family. In short, she suffered herself to be influenced by those who were not her equals

equals in abilities; and who made use of her power and influence to gratify their own ambitious views.

IN due course of time, *Reedina's* milk dried away,* and it became necessary to get another nurse for the infant.

REEDINA, though necessarily removed from her station, was not willing to resign her sway in the family; but wishing to have it still in her power to shew favour to those whose party she had espoused, and to punish those who had been too free in their strictures on her conduct, she found out one madam *Potterini*, and strongly recommended her as a fit person to supply her place.

MADAM Potterini was a very good sort of woman; and truly attached to young *Independence*; but then she was altogether unskilful in the affairs of a nursery. She knew not how to dress the baby with propriety; and in case of teething, lax, belly-ach, or other disorders incident to the tender state of infancy, she was ignorant of the treatment proper on such occasions; having never had the opportunity of acquiring that kind of knowledge.

Ree-

* By the constitution of Pennsylvania, a new president must be elected every three years.

Reedina, nevertheless, recommended her in the strongest terms as a suitable nurse for the child, and got all those servants who were in her interest to join in the recommendation; not that she thought madam *Potterini* equal to the task, for she well knew to the contrary: but expected that *Potterini's* ignorance in the business of a nursery would render her dependent upon her for advice in all things, so that she in fact might govern the family as heretofore, although out of place.

THOSE who hated *Reedina*, saw through this design, and opposed a Mrs. *Richardson* to madam *Potterini*, as a person better qualified to do honour to the station.

No sooner was this rivalry known, but *Reedina's* party became outrageous—every thing that calumny could invent, or malice insinuate, was poured forth against Mrs. *Richardson*, and high panegyrics wrought up in favour of madam *Potterini*. These were all answered with equal malignity by the partizans of the other side against *Reedina* and her adherents. Nothing but railing and reviling was heard in the house—abuse was answered by abuse, and slander ballanced by slander.

AT length the good lady *Pennsylvania*, hoping to put

put an end to these disgraceful altercations, made her election, and committed the care of her son, and the superintendency of her family to Mrs. *Richardson*. But this determination had not the desired effect: scolding, lying, and abuse were carried to greater heights than ever; the servants were all formed into parties, and the peace of the family was entirely broken up.

Now the principal partizans had arranged themselves in the following order:

ON one side, was Mrs. *Richardson*, the wet nurse: to her adhered *Kitty Oswald*, one of the chambermaids; miss *Jackson*, the seemstrefs; *Peggy Rush*, the cook; her brother *Jacob*, the clerk; *Tom Fallon*, the scullion, with many others.

ON the side of the malecontents, appeared *Reedina*, the late nurse; *Thomas*, the chief steward; *George*, the under steward; *Fanny Belly*, the second chamber-maid; cock-eyed *Moll* and *Doll Frowsey*, her understrappers; together with *Jonathan*, the late coachman; *Wilkins*, the footman; *Henry*, the lick-spit, and several more.

THESE persons, however, opposed to each other, equally professed a warm attachment to

young *Independence*, and to the interests of the family ; but neither side would allow that the other had any sincerity in these professions. They mutually charged each other with disaffection, and terms of obloquy and reproach were dealt about without the least regard to common decency.

THEIR disputes and animosities were at length wrought up to such a pitch of rancour and inveteracy as to break out in actual warfare:—but all things in order—Before a poor mortal undertakes a task so arduous, he should, out of decency and in compliance to ancient custom, invoke supernatural help : and, if he should have credulity enough to believe that assistance hath been granted, and even fancy that he feels himself inspired, there is no doubt but he will perform his task with a vigour and spirit proportionable to the strength of his faith.

COME then, thou heavenly muse ! who hast assisted in describing the bloody frays of wrangling mortals, from the famous siege of Troy in ancient times, to the more famous siege of York-town in Virginia, of recent date ! Or, if there should be two of your divinityships, one more skilled in the mortal contests of the field, and the other better versed in private broils and warfare of the fist
and

and tongue—even thou, who heretofore didst guide the pen of *Butler*, when he sang the frays of *Hudibras*, with rabble rout—thou, who didst thy aid afford when *Fielding*, in exalted prose, described the valorous feats of *Molly Seagrim*, in the field of death, or *Mrs. Partridge*, in domestic strife—refuse me not thy help! but teach me how to scold!—Alas! my invocation is in vain—the goddess hears me not—I must therefore try what mere mortal strength can do; and with no other help or inspiration, but what *Kitty Oswald* and *Fanny Belly* can afford, must venture to proceed.

It was on a Friday morning—a day of the week branded with ill fortune from the earliest times; the lady *Pennsylvania* had gone abroad on some occasion or other. *Kitty* and *Fanny*, the two chambermaids, were about their ordinary occupation, when *Kitty's* brush, in sweeping the room, happened to strike against *Fanny's* heel, as she was making up the bed: whereupon the following dialogue ensued.

“ I think, miss *Kitty*, it would be well for you
 “ to learn to handle a brush before you pretend to
 “ the business of a chamber-maid in a gentlewo-
 “ man's family: and I think it very hard that peo-
 “ ple, who have served as I have done, should be
 “ in-

“insulted by every upstart hussy that comes into
“the house.”

“UPSTART! (exclaimed *Kitty* with some heat)
“and pray who are you? you *six-penny* retailer of
“scandal and lies.—You were in high luck, to be
“sure, when *George*, the under-steward, and *Jona-*
“*than*, the coachman, sent for you out of the
“country to do their dirty work.* I think nurse
“*Reedina* had little to do when she suffered such a
“mischievous baggage to come into a decent fa-
“mily; I know of no good you and your under-
“strappers, *cock-eyed Moll* and *Doll Frowsey*, have
“done, unless setting the servants together by the
“ears, and disturbing the peace of the whole fa-
“mily, may be called doing good.”

“GET out, you b—ch!” replied *Fanny*—

BUT, gentle reader, to avoid trouble to myself,
and not to offend nice ears, I propose to omit the
flowers of scurrillity which bloomed on this occa-
sion;

* F— B—, a printer at Lancaster, was sent for to the city,
to serve the purposes of a party, and set up a newspaper fill’d with
personal scandal and abuse. After some time, E— O— set up
a like paper in opposition, and soon out-did B— in his own way.
Between the two, calumny and slander were carried to greater ex-
tent than was ever known, perhaps, in a civilized city.

tion; yet for the benefit of those who wish to have this dialogue seasoned according to the taste of the times, I shall direct this narrative, in the future editions thereof, to be printed with blanks in the proper places, which the reader may fill up according to his fancy out of *Tom Brown*, *Ned Ward*, or the more modern eloquence of the *FREEMAN'S JOURNAL AND INDEPENDENT GAZETTEER*.

—“GET out, you b—ch! (replied *Fanny*)
 “you had better not mention nurse *Reedina*, *George*,
 “the steward, and *Jonathan*, the coachman:—
 “pray who are *Jenny Richardson*, *Pegg Rush*,
 “and all the gang of you?—Did not nurse *Richardson* call young master a bastard before he
 “was born?—Yes, you jade—and after he was
 “born, she would have seen him starve before she
 “would have given him a pannykin of pap; and
 “yet she must be set up, to be sure, over the heads of
 “better people than and herself: as for *Peggy*, the
 “cook, she had better by half attend to her business, and not employ her time in fomenting quarrels in the house, and setting mistress against her
 “best servants: for it is well known, that *Pegg* told
 “my lady, that all those who assisted at her lying
 “in, were rascallions and ratterdemallions:” and
 “so, miss *Kitty*, before you set about abusing
 U “other

* This alludes to a particular publication.

“ other people, please to look at home at your
 “ own troop of trumpery.”

“ SINCE you come to that, madam *Trollop*, (an-
 “ swered *Kitty*,) I can soon be even with you.—
 “ Did not *George*, the steward, and *Jonathan*, the
 “ coachman, your great patrons and friends, cabal
 “ and rail against general *Worthy*, our master *Pa-*
 “ *triotism*’s chief friend, and now his executor?
 “ and did not he say he ought to be turned out of
 “ the house? for which *Jonathan* got a good
 “ flogging with his own horse-whip! and, more-
 “ over, did not nurse *Reedina* treat with a villain
 “ about poisoning young master soon after he was
 “ born?—yes, she did—and *Peggy Rusb* knows, or
 “ at least says she knows, that *Reedina* would
 “ strangle him this moment if she could.”

THERE is such an intimate sympathy between
 the tongue and the hands, that when the former is
 in full exercise, the latter cannot long remain inac-
 tive: for words like trumpets are but preludes to
 battle. *Fanny* replied only by spitting full in *Kit-*
ty’s face: and so to fifty-cuffs they went without
 further ceremony, and with as keen an appetite as
 ever Dr. ***** sat down to a turtle feast.

As a dog, which hath not only a natural hatred,
 but

but a contempt for the cat, (who, though the weaker animal, excels in cunning and malice,) should pufs presume to lift her paw against him, seizes and shakes her until his mouth is filled with hair, the spoils of the enemy: just so the enraged *Kitty* fell furiously upon poor miss *Belly*, and tore from her head, not only her gauze cap, but a handful of those ornaments, in which, like Sampson's, her chief strength lay: for *Fanny* was proud of her locks, as they were very pliable, and would set any way her admirers chose they should: she, however, like grimalkin afore said, flew upon her adversary, and in a moment imprinted *eight* lines of vengeance on *Kitty's* cheeks, which lamented the injury in tears of blood.

SOME authors have inadvertently mentioned *ten* marks of retaliation: but it should be observed that the thumbs seldom do execution on these occasions. Be it as it may, this is certainly a very ancient method of wiping off *old scores* by making *new ones*.

THE noise of this battle soon brought the family together. *Kitty* being *Fanny's* superior in strength, and finding her strength encreased by pain and rage, grasped her antagonist round the waist, lifted her from the floor, and in the presence of the whole

household, turned up her coats, and spanked her right soundly with the dust-pan. *Cock-eyed Moll* and *Doll Frowsey* seeing their principal thus exposed, and in the hands of the enemy, soufed the contents of two chamber-pots in *Kitty's* face.

THE company immediately arranged themselves according to their respective parties, and the battle became general. *Peggy*, the cook, emptied a hot dripping-pan on *Reedina's* head, whilst *Jacob*, the clerk, spattered her with a bottle of ink; *Felon*, the scullion, threw a quart of flush on *George*, the steward's old scarlet cloak; but *George* avoided fighting openly, and only silyly pinched his adversaries as opportunities offered; *Reedina* attacked nurse *Richardson* with a carving knife, with which she not only flashed her cloaths, but gave some ugly wounds in the flesh: whilst Mrs. *Richardson* endeavoured to defend herself with a pillow snatched from the cradle. All was uproar and confusion, and in the tumult, the cradle was overset, and little *Independence* lay sprawling and bawling upon the floor, unnoticed and unpitied by the furious combatants.

IN the midst of the storm, up rose *Thomas*, the chief steward, and with great solemnity commanded silence in the name of the lady *Pennsylva*.

Hostilities

litics being suspended, he called upon *Kitty*, and severely reprimanded her as being the author, or at least the encourager, of all this animosity: he reproached her as a virago, a common scold, and threatened to have her well ducked and turned out of doors: he emphatically rebuked her for abusing *poor Fanny*, the chamber-maid, and swore that she should answer for her conduct to her mistress.

Kitty, who had spunk enough, could not bear this:—"Yes, Mr. *Thomas*, (said she,) you may well stand up for *poor Fanny the chamber-maid*, as you call her, and good reason why, truly, for all the house knows she is your whore. How long is it, pray, since she brought forth a bastard in the shape of a law-book? Its features are too like its precious father to be mistaken: you are a fit person, truly, to preach up order and decency—you, who have secretly encouraged your trollop in all her provoking insolence, and scandalous lies. *Fanny* may say what she pleases—it is all proper—it is all right—she is a girl of spirit, and will make people know their places:—but, if I open my mouth, it is all calumny, slander, and breach of the peace—and what not. As to your threats, I scorn them; nature gave me a

U 3

"tongue,

* The new edition of the laws of Pennsylvania.

“ tongue, and I will make use of it in spite of you
 “ or your pitiful whore—You silence me!—you
 “ duck me, and turn me out of doors!—I hope
 “ we are not come to that pass yet, that no one is
 “ to be allowed freedom of speech in this family,
 “ without your gracious licence: but I will ask
 “ my lady when she comes home, whether or no,
 “ she has thought proper to put the keys of our
 “ mouths into your pocket. I know you think
 “ yourself a very great man, Mr. *Thomas*—and
 “ you *are* a very great man, Mr. *Thomas*, to be
 “ sure; but for all that, I hope poor servants may
 “ perform the functions of nature without waiting
 “ for your permission—and so for the future, Mr.
 “ *Thomas*,”——Her tongue was running on at
 this rate, like the din of a brass candlestick tumb-
 ling down stairs, when a thundering rap at the
 door announced the arrival of lady *Pennsylva*: hav-
 ing heard of the terrible uproar in her family, from
 some of the neighbours, she had hurried home,
 and was no sooner admitted into the house, but she
 rushed to the scene of action.

THE first object that drew her attention, was
 the poor infant kicking and screaming under the
 cradle, which had been turned topsy-turvey over
 him. She took him up from the floor, and sooth-
 ed him in her bosom with maternal tenderness:

she

she then took a survey of the belligerent powers,
 as they stood before her, reeking hot with the fury
 of battle, and exclaimed with horror:—"Heaven
 "preserve me! what do I see? can these be the
 "servants of my house? can these be the chosen
 "few in whom I have placed so much confidence,
 "and to whose nurture and care I have entrusted
 "my darling child?—the hope of my family?—
 "Go, miserable wretches; go, and cleanse your-
 "selves from filth, and repair your disordered
 "dress; for I will not hold converse with you
 "in your present tattered and bespattered condi-
 "tion: and see that you all meet me an hour hence
 "in the great hall:—but first, *Reedina*, give up
 "that carving knife; would you make a slaugh-
 "ter-house of my apartments?—oh, shame!
 "shame!" Saying this, she hurried away to her
 chamber, oppressed with grief: and the comba-
 tants silently stole off, some one way, some another,
 to prepare as well as they could, for the meeting
 in the great hall.

At the appointed time, the lady *Pennsylvania* re-
 paired to the hall, and seating herself in an armed
 chair, with her little son in her lap, she rang the
 bell; a summons which soon brought all the house-
 hold into her presence. After a few moments of
 serious

serious and expressive silence, she thus addressed them.

“ WHERE is now that heroic ardour which
 “ once animated my friends in the defence of my
 “ righteous cause, against a cruel and powerful
 “ foe? Where is now that disinterested zeal—that
 “ divine enthusiasm, which once determined you
 “ to brave every extremity, in support of me and
 “ my infant son, when a cloud, black with ven-
 “ geance, hung heavy over the fortunes of my
 “ house? Where is now that virtuous magnanimity,
 “ which, like a tower of strength, stood firm a-
 “ gainst the most severe attacks?—But, why do I
 “ ask where? alas! I know too well, that they all
 “ lie buried in the sacred tomb of my departed lord.

“ You, for your abilities and supposed attach-
 “ ment to me and mine, have been selected to be the
 “ special guardians of my honour and interests; but
 “ you have most ungratefully exercised those abili-
 “ ties in sowing discord in my family, and distracting
 “ my affairs. When you thus attack each other with
 “ all the rancour and malice of mutual enemies,
 “ you weaken my strength, and forward the views
 “ and wishes of those who seek the downfall of
 “ my house. Look at this darling infant, and con-
 “ sider for a moment, how nearly his life is con-
 “ nected

“acted with your conduct :—Would you wish to
 “see him branded with infamy ?—cast out, and
 “torn by dogs ?”—Here the good lady shed tears
 in abundance.—“I believe you would not—or do
 “you wish to see him live, and grow to a state of
 “manhood, and become a protector and a blessing
 “to you and your’s ?—If so, for heaven’s sake,
 “cease these intestine broils—he lives in your uni-
 “on—he dies in your discord.

“But should these base and vulgar quarrels be
 “productive of no such serious consequences; they
 “at least affect, nay, deeply wound, the reputation
 “of my family. What must my friend the *French*
 “nobleman think of us ? What must the *Dutch*
 “merchant next door, or the *Spanish* don over
 “the way, think of us ? Perhaps you care not—
 “But, I ask, what do you think of yourselves ? I
 “appeal to your own consciences, whether in these
 “inveterate altercations, you find your passions
 “raised by a zeal for me, and a jealousy for my
 “welfare, for this is what you all pretend—or,
 “whether ambition, revenge, or avarice is not the
 “true source of these animosities ? It is easy to
 “gild a foul design with a fair motive ; but the
 “touch-stone of adversity will expose the baser
 “metal ; and God only knows how soon your
 “sincerity may be brought to the test. My heart
 “is

“ is full and heavy ; I shall not enlarge—I love
 “ you all ; and my warmest wish is, that those
 “ whom I love, may love one another.”

“ WHAT I had principally in view in ordering
 “ your attendance here, was to inform you, that
 “ my dear deceased husband hath directed by his
 “ will, that at the end of every seven months, pro-
 “ per persons shall be appointed to enquire into the
 “ œconomy of my family, and the conduct of my
 “ servants ;* they are to be severe and impartial
 “ judges. The time of this enquiry is now near at
 “ hand ; I shall, therefore, not investigate the oc-
 “ casion and circumstances of this day’s uproar ;
 “ but resign you to those judges, who will not fail
 “ to punish the guilty, and rectify all abuses : in
 “ the mean time, however, I would earnestly and
 “ most pathetically recommend it to you, Mrs.
 “ *Richardson*, and to you, Mr. *Thomas*, to exert
 “ yourselves in preserving the peace of the family,
 “ by discouraging all acrimonious altercations, re-
 “ conciling jarring interests, and distributing justice
 “ with moderation and impartiality.—Away ! and
 “ leave me to the digestion of that sorrow, from
 “ which you alone can relieve me by your future
 “ harmony and good conduct.”

SHE

* The council of censors.

SHE ceased, and the company immediately dispersed in silence; but, in going out, *Fanny* could not resist an opportunity that offered of treading upon *Kitty's* toes; and then, with great formality asked her pardon for the accident.*

A RE-

* The above was written with a view to check the rage of party, during Mr. Dickenson's presidency.

REMARKABLE HISTORICAL FACT,

Mentioned in the records of the empire of CHINA, to be found in the great library of the royal city of PEKING, vol. 3458: translated from the original, by an English gentleman who resided many years in that country, and now first published in the English language.

IN the reign of HOANG-TI, who was co-temporary with Noah, a *cacoethes*, or malignant distemper, raged amongst the officers and servants of the emperor's court. The symptoms by which it manifested itself, were a most licentious delirium, and a virulent apathy, without any apparent cause of phrenzy, or visible diminution of health and strength: the infected violently attacked each other, and even strangers, if they crossed their way, by discharging, periodically, a black corrosive saliva, which always stained and sometimes infected those on whom it fell, to the great annoyance of the whole court.

WHEREUPON the great emperor HOANG-TI, ever careful for the good of his people, issued his
royal

royal mandate, commanding *Cu-tan-sla-ash*, his chief surgeon, and *Poif-on-al*, his chief physician, and *Whim-sic-al*, his chief metaphysician, to take the infected parties under their care; and after examining into the cause of this extraordinary disease, to apply the proper remedies, and then make report to him of the whole matter.

IN pursuance of this mandate of the emperor HOANG-TI, many persons were apprehended, and carried to the grand infirmary. Amongst these were *Chink-Chink*, the poet, who was one of the royal council; *Twing-Twang*, the musician, who was also a mandarine; *Fee-fa-fum*, of the military; *Quil-king-gum*, the scribe; *Rush-Tush*, the politician; *Tsang-bu*, and *Van-ho-ai*, men of letters; with *Fal-foot-fi-reb-rand*, *Van-hoc*, and many others of inferior note.

AFTER *Cu-tan-sla-ash*, the surgeon, *Poi-son-al*, the physician, and *Whim-sic-al*, the metaphysician, had duly considered the case, they were unanimously of opinion, that this disease was occasioned by obstructions in the *pori belarii*, *ductus hypaticus*, and *ductus pancreaticus*: that in consequence of these obstructions, the bile not being duly elaborated by the liver, or sweetened and corrected by the pancreatic juice, was extravasated into the abdomen, from
whence

whence, ascending through the epigastric region into the thorax, it soon reached the salival glands, and so mixed with the chyle : that a great part was usually discharged through the mouth by spitting and sputtering ; but the remainder being swallowed into the stomach, pervaded the whole circulation of digestion, and finally went off in foetid urine, or in a clammy and offensive sweat.

HAVING thus discovered the diagnostic symptoms, the curative indications readily presented, viz. to deterge the intestines by potent *cathartics*, to dislodge the obstructions by vigorous concussions, and to open a way for the virulent matter, by promoting sensible and insensible perspiration ; and after much deliberation, it was concluded, that all these purposes might be affected by one simple operation, viz. THE BASTINADO ; provided it should be administered to the patient *usque ad sudorem & putorem*.

AGREEABLY to this determination of *Cu-tan-sla-ash*, the surgeon, *Poif-on-al*, the physician, and *Whim-sic-al*, the metaphysician, the patients were forthwith bound hand and foot, and the operation administered with great alacrity.

THE effect was truly astonishing : some, indeed, required

required more, and others less, of the salutary exercise, according to the strength of the disease, and obstinacy of the patient : but in the end, all recovered and were released ; except only the unfortunate *Quil-king-gum*, in whom the distemper was so inveterate, that he died under the operation, before any favourable symptoms appeared : this being the case, it was agreed between *Cu-tan-sla-ash*, *Poison-al* and *Whim-sic-al*, that the body of the deceased should be opened, in order to a more certain discovery of the nature of this extraordinary disease.

THIS was accordingly done, and these learned men having made the investigation with great skill and attention, formed a report of the case, and laid the same before the emperor, in obedience to his royal mandate.

THE report was in these words.

“ To the great and mighty HOANG-TI, emperor of CHINA, governor of the world, the inventor of arts, and the father of his people :

“ THE report of *Cu-tan-sla-ash*, his chief surgeon ; and of *Poison-al*, his chief physician, on inspecting the body of *Quil-king-gum*, the scribe, deceased.

“ IN

“ In obedience to the royal command, we have attended to the cacoethical disease which had seized many persons belonging to your imperial court; and we are most happy in informing your majesty, that we have by proper applications restored all the patients that fell under our care, to composure, health and harmony, except the scribe *Quil-king-gum*, who, unfortunately expired under the operation necessary to his cure. This circumstance, however, hath afforded us an opportunity of discovering, by ocular testimony, the nature and seat of his disease.

“ The deductions from these facts we leave to the learned *Whim-sic-al*, your majesty's chief metaphysician.

“ We have only to add, that in order to confirm the cure of those patients, whom we have been so fortunate as to restore, we have prepared emollient cataplasms of spices and aromatic herbs, to be applied to the breast, with a view to soften, sweeten, and correct any remaining malignity about the region of the heart.”

SIGNED, *Cu-tan-fla-ash*, with the signature of a human skull. *Poif-on-al*, with the signature of leaf of hemlock.

" To the great *Hoang-ti*, emperor of China, governor of the world, the inventor of arts, and the father of his people.

" THE report of *whim-sie-al*, the metaphysician, on considering the case of *Quil-king-gum*, the scribe, as set forth in the report of *Cu-tan-sia-ast*, the surgeon, and *Poif-on-al*, the physician.

" YOUR majesty's chief surgeon and chief physician, having carefully and judiciously represented the remarkable circumstances, which occurred in opening the body of *Quil-king-gum* the scribe; it is my duty to explain to your majesty how this derangement in the corporeal system became the efficient cause of that obliquity of conduct and acrimony of temper so conspicuous in the life and manners of the deceased.

" EVER zealous to gratify the desires of my sovereign, it is with great concern I find myself under the necessity of praying your majesty's indulgence in this particular, until I shall have completed a work which has been the attention and study of my whole life. :

X

" This

“ THIS work which I shall have the honour of laying at the feet of the great *Hoang-ti*, will contain a full and satisfactory account of the original elements of the spiritual and material kingdoms: It will trace the various phenomena that arise from the innumerable combinations of these elementary principles.

“ I shall shew that in this visible world all things are but so many different exhibitions of one original essence; as the leaves, flowers, and fruit of a plant are only varied displays of the same nutritious juice.

“ I shall shew that fire is only condensed light, air is condensed fire, water condensed air; that earth is condensed water, and that metals, stones, and all the fossile kingdom are different modifications of condensed earth.

“ So also with regard to spirit; I shall convince your majesty, and I hope, the whole world, that *spirit* or *mind*, abstracted from all adjuncts, is a simple essence or unity; not compounded of *parts*, but of *powers* only: That there can, therefore, be no original difference between *souls*; inasmuch as one *unity* cannot differ from another, except

except only in identity, and their powers being all *essential* must therefore be all equal.

“THAT to accomplish the inscrutable purposes of the great Creator, *spirit* became connected with, and inclosed in *material* organs : and being so incorporated cannot exhibit or exercise any of its powers, but such as the organization of the body with which it is connected is capable of making manifest.

“THAT, upon these principles, differences in temper and abilities are not occasioned by an original difference of *souls*, but are the consequences of a different organization of bodies. Inferring from this system, that the soul of an idiot, when disengaged from the faulty body with which it was united, hath all the powers and faculties of the soul of a philosopher. And, further, that the soul of an horse is as truly spiritual as the soul of a man.

“ I shall have the honour also to shew, that, notwithstanding this hypothesis, virtue and vice are not merely the effect of mechanism ; but that the soul having an innate sense of right and wrong, and a power of controul over the body, can at pleasure, restrain or encourage its mechanical propensities ;

sities; of which I shall give a variety of convincing examples. The Body is the slave of an active soul, but may by inattention and indulgence become the master. When the will of the soul is strong, it is in vain for the Body to plead lassitude, weakness, or pain. Hence it is that the sailor braves contending elements, the soldier faces fire and sword, and the martyr smiles amidst surrounding flames. For *Volition* is an essential quality of the soul, and however poorly it may exhibit its *powers*, according to the circumstances of the material engine with which it is so intimately connected, it is always free to will.

“ In this work I shall also explain to your majesty's comprehension all the mysteries of voluntary and involuntary motion; and trace the spirit from her first pantings in the *punctum fallens*, to the last struggles of animal life.

“ Your majesty will then plainly see, that the character and conduct of the late *Quil-king-gum* was perfectly consonant with the frame and constitution of his body, as represented by *Cu-tan-sha-sh*, your chief surgeon, and *Poi-on-ai*, your chief physician; and you will know also how far he

night,

might, and how far he could not, have counteracted the propensities of his mechanical nature.

“For the present, I can do no more than give a short abstract of deductions from his case.

“But the physical and metaphysical laws by which the temper of the soul becomes thus consonant with certain arrangements and derangements of body, are so subtle, and so deeply involved in the great arcana of nature, that the most simple and common phænomenon cannot be fully accounted for without developing the whole wonderful system.

“Thus when I shall explain to your majesty the cause by which a philosopher in a fever becomes a madman, and in a lethargy a fool, you will know all the mysteries of spirit and matter, separate or conjoined: you will fully comprehend the cause of waking, sleeping, and dreaming: you will see the source from whence the artist derives his fancy, and the poet his fire.

“In all these points I shall have the honour to give the great *Hoang-ti* full satisfaction, when I shall have completed the arduous work I have in hand.]

“In the mean time, I pray your majesty to suspend that ardent thirst for knowledge which characterises your auspicious reign, and extend your royal indulgence to your faithful slave.”

Signed WHIM—SIC—AL

With the signature of an *Air Bubble*.

Thus when I shall explain to your majesty the cause by which a philosopher is a fool, you will know all the mysteries of spirit and matter, separate or conjoined: you will fully comprehend the cause of waking, sleeping, and dreaming: you will see the source from whence the will derives his fancy, and the poet his fire. In all these points I shall have the honour to give the great ideas to full satisfaction, when I shall have completed the arduous work I have in

SOME

SOME ACCOUNT

OF A NEW WORK ENTITLED

DIALOGUES OF THE DEAD.

THIS manuscript was not found in digging the vaults of the new Quaker meeting house in Arch Street; nor was it discovered in a leaden box by the labourers employed in the regulation of Seventh Street; neither was it washed out by a flood through the subterraneous aqueducts of the city into that place of general contribution *the Dock*; but it was found, where it might naturally be expected, in the pocket of the author.

LUCIAN, in antient, and *Lord Littleton* in modern times, with many others, wrote dialogues of the dead; and the pious *Mrs. Rowe* established a regular post between the spiritual and temporal kingdoms. *Æsop* also caused birds, beasts, and fishes, to hold familiar conversations, like so many christians,

in

in good decent language. These were bold strokes in literature. But our author outstrips them far. That intelligent beings, under any form of existence, should be capable of a mutual communication of ideas, is not an absurd or improbable supposition. That the brute species, manifestly possessed of ideas and furnished with at least apparent organs of speech, might maintain a friendly conversation is not difficult to conceive: but that dead carcases should utter sentiments, and hold reciprocal intercourse, seems to be a shocking violation of the bounds of probability. Our author, however, attempts to justify the ground he hath chosen by a system of philosophy, whimsical enough, of which the principal outlines are these.

He states the position, that whatever *exists* hath *identity*, or that which distinguishes it from another being however similar. That bodies are sensible of their *identity*, which is manifested by the resistance they make to any change of form, or to any diminution or addition of substance. That all material bodies have atmospheres adhering to their superficies, or rather that those atmospheres are the component parts of the bodies themselves, expanded and rarefied to an imperceptible degree of fineness. So that bodies have, in fact, no perceptible out-lines. What appears to us, he says,

to be the external outlines of any body, is nothing more than that line of division in its atmosphere which separates those particles which are gross enough to become the objects of vision, from those which are too refined for that purpose. And therefore, he infers, to no two men does the same object appear of equal magnitude, unless their eyes should be formed exactly alike, and possessed of precisely equal powers. From which he concludes, that no one can certainly say *here* this body *is*, but *there* it *is not*.

He asserts further, that these atmospheres, surrounding not only the whole, but every molecule of a body, must ever prevent an actual contact of parts however closely pressed together; and therefore, there is not to be found in all nature a truly solid body. That when bodies lye so near each other that their atmospheres interfere, there must be an actual intercourse of parts between them, of which they are more or less sensible according to the vigour and activity of their respective atmospheres. And that by such an interference of atmospheres, sentiments may be communicated, especially if the component parts of the effluvia have been highly sublimated.

ON

ON this hypothesis our author founds his work, entitled *Dialogues of the Dead*. One of these dialogues is selected as a specimen of his manner. It is the third dialogue of the second book ; supposed to pass between the carcases of a *dog* and a *cat* lying in one of the streets of this city.

DIALOGUE III.

CAT. So neighbour ! you are welcome into our fraternity. Which of the street commissioners, pray, ordered you here ?

DOG. I know nothing of the street commissioners—not I—I had got a bad cold, which occasioned a defluxion from my nose. This was soon perceived. The cry of *mad dog* was raised, and the boys knocked me in the head—Street commissioners, indeed ! I suppose if one of them should pass this way, he would soon order both you and me into a dirt cart, and pack us off to the commons.

CAT. I perceive that you are very ignorant. You seem to know nothing of the late improvements in the police of this city. Don't you know that I lie here by express order of the street commissioners,

missioners, those guardians of the health and convenience of the citizens of *Philadelphia*? and that these streets are regularly supplied with dead cats at a very considerable expence?

DOG. You surprize me very much!—Pray, to what purpose?

CAT. I will inform you. It has been discovered, and proved, particularly by a *Doctor Alexander*, professor in *Edinburgh*, that filth, nastiness, and corruption, are the only sure preservers of health. He made numberless experiments to ascertain this truth. He procured some of the liquor from a pool near *Edinburgh*, into which the carcases of dogs, cats, horses, &c. and the general filth of the city are usually thrown. This he put into a glass, viscous, green, and frothy, as he found it: he took also some fair spring water and put it into another glass. Two pieces of fresh meat were suspended in these waters, and placed in the same degree of heat. In a few hours, the meat immersed in fair water began to smell offensive, and soon after became putrescent; whilst the other remained sweet for several days; and, being broiled on the coals, made an excellent steak for the curious doctor to regale himself withal. Convinced by this experiment, our commissioners have

have directed as many carcases, and as much filth as can be collected, to be dispersed through the streets of this city. And it is owing to their attention that there is now no street or alley without at least a reasonable supply of putrescent matter.

DOG. Well! but I am sure there is a law for cleansing, pitching and paving the streets of this city, and a pretty heavy tax levied for the purpose. I am sure I have heard my master curse and swear bitterly whilst he paid it. Pray, what becomes of all that money?

CAT. What becomes of it! The commissioners pay it away in premiums to boys who kill cats for the supply of this large city. Only consider—there are at this time not less than three hundred dead cats lying in our streets and alleys. But, alas! what is a poor cat?—not made of steel—she cannot last forever—continually run over by waggons laden with cord-wood—by drays, carts, coaches, and and chains, and perpetually kicked about by horses' hoofs. I suppose the oldest and toughest ram-cat that can be got will not wear more than a month. Well! three hundred cats per month make three thousand six hundred necessary for the annual supply of this city—and these are not to be
had

had gratis. The time is not far off when the legislature will find it necessary to pass a law for encouraging the breed of cats, and even allow a handsome bounty on their importation. Our worthy street commissioners already find cats so scarce, that they are sometimes obliged to put the city to an allowance. But they make up the deficiency, by encouraging housekeepers to throw into the streets, all the offals of their kitchens; such as guts, garbage, bones, feathers, oyster-shells, &c. And they allow the soap-boiler to pile up before his door, the dregs of his trade—the stinking skimmings of putrid fat, and the *caput-mortuum* of a whole winter's firing.

DOG. This system of police is entirely new to me, and I believe not generally understood. I have known many to curse the commissioners for the dirtiness of our streets, and pay with grudging a tax for which they say there is not value received.

CAT. Mere effects of ignorance and prejudice! It is now known to the learned, that the volatile salts arising from putrescent substances are the most powerful antiseptics in nature. It must be owing to the extreme cleanliness of *Constantinople* that it is so often visited with the plague. For cleanliness

ness is part of the religion of a Mahometan—but Christians know better. The king of *Spain* once undertook to cleanse the streets of *Madrid*, by ordering the inhabitants to accommodate themselves with *necessaries* ; but this had well nigh caused an insurrection in that great city. And the physicians, one and all, joined in a remonstrance to the crown, declaring that the health of the inhabitants depended upon there being a sufficient quantity of human ordure spread over the streets of *Madrid*.

MANY of the good people, who live on the east side of Front Street, between Arch and Vine Streets, hold the same philosophical creed. Whoever will stroll through that neighbourhood, from ten to twelve o'clock at night, (whether he goes along Front or Water Streets) will not fail to see the nymphs rush suddenly out, and pour forth plentiful libations to the goddess *Cloacina* from their sacred urns. And whoever walks that way early in the morning, might suppose that *Jupiter*, enamoured with the *Danaes* of that district, had again descended in a golden shower. Delicate constitutions, subject to nervous and hysterical affections, are sure of finding relief by taking the air of that neighbourhood. And it is said the street commissioners frequently direct their morn-
ing

ing walk that way to procure an appetite for breakfast. Moreover, it is expected, that as the season advances, the urinous salts will be so sublimed by the heats of the summer sun, as to generate a natural *phosphorus* : in which case that neighbourhood will apply for an exemption from the lamp-tax as an unnecessary imposition on that part of the city, whose inhabitants, like the frugal fire-fly, can furnish light from their own tails.

Doc. And is this new doctrine of health the only reason why our commissioners suffer the streets to remain in so nasty a condition ?

CAT. No—there are even pleasures and conveniences as well as real advantages arising from it. I shall only give you one instance. The streets being covered three or four inches thick with soft mud, and semi-fluid filth, the carriages pass easily and silently along, without disturbing the sick by the rattling of their wheels, or jarring the teeth out of the jaws of the riders, as is the case in driving over a clean stone pavement. Besides, a coach cannot run far without encountering the body of a cat : the wheels must unavoidably break three or four ribs of the carcase, and this will afford an agreeable *crash*, to the great amusement of the ladies and gentlemen within.

Doc.

DOG. From what you have said, I begin—[at this instant a dray laden with a hoghead of sugar came along, and one of the wheels rolled directly over the head of the dog.]

CAT. Ha! ha! ha! What a cursed figure you make! why your head is as flat as a pancake.

DOG. Yes. That booby, who has gone whistling along, little thinks how wonderfully the machine was constructed which he has so carelessly destroyed. If all the rational powers of his whole genealogy, from the first of his name, who was got behind a hedge in Ireland, to the last of his family who will be hanged in America for a robbery, could be united in one individual, he would not be able to combine matter to such astonishing effect, as it was arranged in the little casket he hath now crushed to pieces. Good God! what work he has made! Cerebrum, cerebellum, pia mater, dura mater, pineal gland, medullary substance, nerves, lymph, venal and arterial blood, osmium and peri-osmium, all confounded together. Thanks, however, to bountiful nature, who hath so ordered it, that no derangement of the machine, after what is called death, shall occasion pain. But I was saying, from what you have observed, I begin to see things in a different light.

the invisible faculties of the mind, are problems which have been often in vain attempted. I neither pretend to have found out the secret, nor have I, at present, any plausible hypothesis to propose on this delicate subject.

THIS mutual influence, however, which plainly exists between spirit and matter in all animals, and more especially in man, hath produced many promising devices for remedying the disorders of the mind, which seem to be beyond our reach, by attacking the organs of the body, which are within our power. A late ingenious author * has gone great lengths in this hypothesis, in his "*Dissertation on the effect of physical causes on the moral faculty.*"

FOR my own part, I believe there is some truth in the doctrine; and that, in particular cases, if applied with great judgment, a partial and temporary effect may be obtained. But if the seat of the disease should really be in the mind, it will be in vain to expect a *radical* cure, by medical attacks on the body, which can do no more than for the present deprive the mind of the instruments by which she exhibits her distempered faculties.

FOR instance: suppose a person to be of an irascible,
VOL. II. Y

* Dr. Rush.

cible, captious disposition, subject to violent and ungovernable gusts of passion. To reduce his body by phlebotomy, emetics, cathartics, a slender regimen, &c. would probably produce a dejection of spirits, and an apparent calmness of temper. But must this man be kept all his life time in a state of debility? For there is no doubt but that as soon as health and vigour are allowed to return, the angry dispositions will return too, and perhaps with increased inveteracy, on account of the restriction. So, also, if I should be infected with a troublesome itch for scribbling—which heaven forbid! and my friends, with a view to a cure, should deprive me of pen, ink, and paper. For the present, to be sure, I could not scribble: but would the itch be removed?—Far from it—the scribbling matter being refused a discharge, would accumulate, and become more virulent: and so soon as the necessary instruments or organs of exhibition could be procured, I should scribble worse than ever.

THIS scheme of whipping the mind over the body's shoulders will not, I apprehend, answer any permanent purpose: and I know of no well authenticated cases in support of the doctrine. Hath government ever cured a propensity to theft by the administration of the whipping-post or the wheel-barrow? Amongst the innumerable experiments

ments that have been made, I never heard of one successful instance—No; it seems more natural, that mental remedies should be prescribed for mental disorders; and corporeal physic for bodily diseases. Let there be physicians and metaphysicians as two distinct professions. I do not mean by *metaphysicians*, such as are now professors in universities and colleges; but *practising metaphysicians*, who shall study the disorders and irregularities of the human mind, and prescribe for their cure.

I have considered this matter very attentively, and am confident that many of the cares and evils of life might be removed or alleviated by a judicious metaphysical treatment. The first difficulty would be to gain the confidence of the patient in a new science; for this confidence would be as necessary to the metaphysical as it is to the physical cure of diseases—and even more so—for the imagination would have a great share in the business, and must indeed serve as apothecary to the metaphysician. Wherein does the virtue of pills, potions, and plaisters principally consist? Surely not so much in the ingredients of which they are composed, as in the implicit faith of those to whom they are administered: a proof of which is, that no sooner is the composition generally known but it sinks into general contempt; nobody will take a

detected nostrum. If, then, this confidence, this implicit faith of the patient, is so useful in the operation of *material* medicine, much more should it be cultivated and depended upon in a *metaphysical* case. Possessed of this, I would undertake, with flattering hopes of success, to heal the maladies of the mind by the use of discreet and obviously rational means.

For instance: should I find my patient disposed to melancholy, and his mind clouded with imaginary doubts, difficulties, and fears, by poring over polemical divinity, and wading deep in inscrutable mysteries; I would prescribe a round of amusements, much company, and frequent changes of companions. I would by every artifice provoke him to frequent laughter, and plunge him deep in the vanities of this wicked world: but they should be vanities only; for I would on no account violate the bounds of strict morality.

To a patient of a contrary cast: vain, fickle, loquacious, and full of levity, I would forbid the most innocent recreations. I would prescribe a chapter in the history of the martyrs every morning before breakfast: he should study algebra till dinner time; in the evening he should hear a long dull sermon delivered with an unbroken monotony; and

and should himself read one of our acts of assembly before going to bed : and I would continue my regimen and remedies until I saw an entire change of disposition take place, and a radical cure obtained.

BUT I am preparing a full account of the diseases of the mind, with the proper mode of treatment in each, illustrated by a variety of cases. This work hath cost me much study and deep searches into human nature, and the subtle springs and movements of the moral faculty. Although my book is almost ready for publication, yet the evils of the present time call so loudly for redress, that I cannot delay giving an extract from my chapter on the *epidemic diseases of the mind*, in hopes it may be of immediate use.

“ *CACOETHES maledictionis*, or an insatiable rage
 “ for slander and abuse. This disease is peculiar
 “ to free governments. The proximate causes are
 “ envy, discontent, and an over-weening ambition.
 “ The diagnostic symptoms are an inveterate ha-
 “ tred of men of wealth or abilities, and particu-
 “ larly of those in public offices, and an unusual
 “ predominance of party spirit : and the crisis of
 “ the distemper is an acrimonious eruption, dis-
 “ charging a deal of prurient matter in private com-
 “ panies, or in the public papers. The curative

“ indication is manifest, for this, like many other
 “ mental diseases, is best managed by allowing a free
 “ emission of the peccant humours, and permitting
 “ the moral faculty to purge itself by natural dis-
 “ charges of the malevolent ichor.”

THIS quotation suggests an observation or two which will lead directly to my present purpose. It is recommended, that the moral faculty should be permitted to *purge itself* by natural discharges. Now, there are but two possible ways by which the mind can discharge her contents in the *cacoethes maledictionis*; viz. by *actions*, and by *words*; either by speaking, scolding, storming, swearing, writing, or publishing. When these means are forbid, or not conveniently obtained, the disease breaks out into *actions*; viz. beating, bruising, mawling, cuffing, kicking, and even murdering, killing, and so forth: and, therefore, a free scope should be given to *words*, as the most salutary and safe issue of the malignant matter.

THE art of printing has been a great blessing to mankind, inasmuch as it affords a most convenient opportunity for the people to discharge their minds of indigested crudities and rankling spleen. Before this invention, murders, assassinations, rebellions, and revolutions, were much more frequent than
 since.

since. The poisoned cup, and the bloody dagger, are not known in countries where the press, and the free use of it, are allowed. As this is a new and a very deep remark, I hope it will be attended to. I know that the less sanguinary character of modern times is generally attributed to the progress of civilization. But how has this civilization been advanced? Certainly by the vent which the press affords for the morbid minds of the people to get rid of their impurities, and by keeping up a free circulation of ideas, so necessary to the mental health of man. As a proof, we see that, in countries where a free access to the press is not permitted, the *stiletto* is, even at this day, in use.

I come now to make the proposal which I had in view when I sat down to write this paper; a proposal which, I flatter myself, will correct and mollify, if not totally remove, the virulence of party spirit and personal animosity in this state, and especially in the city; and sweeten and purify the political atmosphere of our commonwealth. The preface to this my project is, I confess, rather long; but it was necessary to shew the metaphysical grounds on which it is founded.

LET there be two public papers instituted. The one a weekly and the other a daily paper.

Let

Let the printers be commissioned by government, and allowed competent salaries for their time and trouble. They should be *commissioned*, because all other printers should be prohibited from interfering in their department. One of these papers may be entitled *The Freeman's Convenience*, and the other *The Chronicle of Scandal*. Let these offices be always open as places where the good people of Pennsylvania may ease their minds without restraint, rebuke, or any hindrance whatever. And whereas some men are naturally bashful, and do not like to be seen doing their occasions, there shall not only be a number of fictitious signatures provided for their concealment, but the printer shall, for the purpose of decency, have a tin plate fixed in his window, fronting on a little alley, if his situation will permit, otherwise on the street; in which, there shall be a slit, or opening large enough to receive, secretly, any excrementitious matter; and it shall, for distinction's sake, be thus inscribed—" *Wha' wants me?* Last-ly, the printers, their papers, and their authors should all be *outlawed*. That is, they should be considered as beyond the reach of any censure or penalty of common or statute law, or restrictions by any ordinance, proclamation, or regulation whatever.

By

By this institution all our other public papers would be kept free from impurities, and occupied, as they ought to be, with interesting or amusing articles of intelligence, grave or humourous essays, advertisements, &c. and all the filth of the city would be carried off by the two commissioned papers. So that after a little time, it would become as shocking to good manners for a man to vent his spleen in one of the public *news*-papers, properly so called, as it would be to commit an indecent evacuation in a private parlour, or a public assembly. And thus also would the minds of the people be kept sweet and healthy. For we may refine as we will, but the mind certainly has her indecencies as well as the body, and, when overloaded with indigested matter, must find a vent somewhere. For nature will be obeyed, and surely good policy requires that a suitable place should be provided for the purpose, rather than that the public sense should be continually offended by the evacuations of every distempered mind, which, though necessary, are neither decked with roses nor perfumed with amber.

YET I would not exclude from the common papers of the city attempts at wit and satire, or little effusions in verse, in the poet's corner. A sarcasm is nothing more than spitting; and so it is usual
to

to say—"He has spit his spite"—A crude attempt at humour is parallel with blowing one's nose, for such humours are apt to collect in cold constitutions; and a young poetaster may be put into a considerable perspiration by the scorching flames of love—These may all happen in the best company without offence, provide they are conducted with decency; and they are certainly necessary to health.

I shall conclude with an account of two cases, in proof of my general system.

I knew a young man, about 32 years of age, who, from losses in trade and crosses in love, began to grow melancholy, retired and discontented. He came to me for advice. I asked him if he had ever tried to write verses. He told me that he had upon two or three occasions, and found that he could tack rhymes together pretty well; but had no thoughts of cultivating the talent. But I advised by all means to try what he could do in that way. He followed my prescription; and employed himself for a year or two in writing sonnets to Mira, Odes to Liberty, and Elegies to birds, and dead lap-dogs, with a variety of other subjects, according to the course of the humours that infected his mind. He is now of a calm, contemplative

templative habit, but far from melancholy ; on the contrary, he is delighted with his own performances, and enjoys the comfort of *self-applause*, which, after all, is the most substantial comfort of life.

My second instance is that of a German Doctor, who has had, or thinks he has had, a vision, in which the mysteries and œconomy of the spiritual world was manifested to him. He has told me the story of this vision, and a very long story it is—but I heard it all with patient attention. Some time after, he wanted to tell me the same story over again, but I begged to be excused. Upon which he candidly assured me, that he found it absolutely necessary to relate the history of his vision, at least once a week, otherwise he grew restless and uneasy in his mind. He came indeed full up to my present system, and said, and in direct terms, that it was *a necessary evacuation of his mind*.

THE practice of the law affords, I confess, a convenient out-let for much mental virulence. Not only what are called *spite-actions*, but many suits of a more sober aspect, are only extravasations of mental bile. But this process is too expensive and too tedious for general use. My proposal is,

is, I think, much better in every respect. It is a scheme by which envy and revenge may be gratified without danger and without cost, and abuse, slander, and invective spend themselves, like rockets, in harmless explosions. For no man, in his senses, will ever think of giving credit to any thing contained in the *Freeman's Convenience or Chronicle of Scandal*.

PROJECTOR.

✍ As I not only drew up for publication the following account of the grand procession, performed at Philadelphia on the 4th of July 1788 ; but had no small share in planning and directing the arrangement of it, and as it was a spectacle as singular in itself as the occasion was extraordinary, I have thought proper to give it a place here, that the remembrance of it may have one more chance of preservation in addition to those of the Newspapers of the time.

A N

A C C O U N T

O F T H E

G R A N D F E D E R A L P R O C E S S I O N .

P E R F O R M E D A T P H I L A D E L P H I A O N F R I D A Y

T H E 4 t h O F J U L Y 1 7 7 8 .

O N Friday the 4th of July 1788, the citizens of Philadelphia celebrated the declaration of *Independence*, made by the Thirteen United States of America on the 4th of July 1776, and the establishment of the *constitution*, or frame of

is, I think, much better in every respect. It is a scheme by which envy and revenge may be gratified without danger and without cost, and abuse, slander, and invective spend themselves, like rockets, in harmless explosions. For no man, in his senses, will ever think of giving credit to any thing contained in the *Freeman's Convenience or Chronicle of Scandal*.

PROJECTOR.

✎ As I not only drew up for publication the following account of the grand procession, performed at Philadelphia on the 4th of July 1788 ; but had no small share in planning and directing the arrangement of it, and as it was a spectacle as singular in itself as the occasion was extraordinary, I have thought proper to give it a place here, that the remembrance of it may have one more chance of preservation in addition to those of the Newspapers of the time.

A N
A C C O U N T
O F T H E
G R A N D F E D E R A L P R O C E S S I O N.

PERFORMED AT PHILADELPHIA ON FRIDAY
THE 4th OF JULY 1778.

ON Friday the 4th of July 1788, the citizens of Philadelphia celebrated the declaration of *Independence*, made by the Thirteen United States of America on the 4th of July 1776, and the establishment of the *constitution*, or frame
of

of government proposed by the late general convention of the states, and now solemnly adopted and ratified by ten of those states.

THE rising sun was saluted with a full peal from Christ Church steeple, and a discharge of cannon from the ship, *Rising Sun*, commanded by Captain Philip Brown, anchored off Market street, and superbly decorated with the flags of nations in alliance with America.

TEN vessels, in honour of the ten states of the present union, were dressed and arranged the whole length of the harbour; each bearing a broad white flag at the mast-head, inscribed with the names of the states respectively in broad gold letters, in the following order; *New Hampshire*, opposite to the Northern Liberties; *Massachusetts*, opposite to Vine street; *Connecticut*, to Race street; *New Jersey*, to Arch street; *Pennsylvania*, to Market street; *Delaware* to Chestnut street; *Maryland*, to Walnut street; *Virginia* to Spruce street; *South Carolina*, to Pine street; and *Georgia*, to South street. The ships along the wharfs were also dressed on the occasion; and as a brisk south wind prevailed through the whole day, the flags and pennants were kept in full display; and exhibited a most pleasing and animating prospect.

ACCORDING to orders issued the day before, the several parts which were to compose this grand procession, began to assemble at eight o'clock in the morning, at and near the intersection of South and Third-streets.

NINE gentlemen, distinguished by white plumes in their hats, and furnished with speaking trumpets, were superintendants of the procession; viz. general *Mifflin*, general *Stewart*, colonel *Proctor*, colonel *Gurney*, colonel *Will*, colonel *Marsh*, major *Moore*, major *Lenox*, and Mr. *Peter Brown*.

THE different companies of military, trades and professions, had previously met in various parts of the city, of their own appointment; where they were separately formed by their officers and conductors, and marched in order with their respective flags, devices, and machines, to the place of general rendezvous. As these companies arrived in succession, the superintendants disposed of them in the neighbouring streets in such manner as that they might easily fall into the stations they were to occupy in forming the general procession, as they should be successively called upon. By this means the most perfect order and regularity was effectually preserved.

AFTER

AFTER a strict review of the streets of the city, it had been determined, that the line of march should be as follows. To commence at the intersection of South and Third-streets ; thence along Third-street to Callowhill-street ; thence up Callowhill-street to Fourth-street ; thence along Fourth-street to Market-street ; and thence to UNION GREEN, in front of Bush-Hill—*William Hamilton, esq.* having kindly offered the spacious lawn before his house at Bush-Hill for the purposes of the day.

THE street commissioners had, the evening before, gone through the line of march, and directed the pavements to be swept, the trees to be lopped, and all obstacles removed.

ABOUT half after nine o'clock the GRAND PROCESSION began to move ; of which the following is as correct a detail as could be procured.

I.

TWELVE axe-men, dressed in white frocks, with black girdles round their waists, and wearing ornamented caps ; and headed by major *Philip Pancake.*

II.

II.

THE first city troop of light dragoons, commanded by captain *Miles*.

III.

INDEPENDENCE.

JOHN Nixon, esq. on horseback, bearing the staff and cap of liberty; under the cap a white silk flag, with these words, "FOURTH OF JULY, 1776," in large gold letters.

IV.

FOUR pieces of artillery, with a detachment from the train, commanded by by captains *Morel* and *Fisher*.

V.

FRENCH ALLIANCE.

THOMAS Fitzsimons, esq. on horseback, carrying a flag of white silk, bearing three fleurs de lys, and thirteen stars in union over the words "SIXTH OF FEBRUARY, 1778," in gold characters. The horse on which he rode was the same on which count Rochambeau rode at the siege of Yorktown.

VI.

CORPS of light infantry commanded by captain *A. G. Claypoole*, with the standard of the first regiment.

VII.

DEFINITIVE TREATY OF PEACE.

GEORGE Clymer, esq. on horseback, carrying a staff adorned with olive and laurel: the words—"THIRD OF SEPTEMBER, 1783," in gold letters pendant from the staff.

VIII.

COLONEL *John Shee*, on horseback, carrying a flag, blue field, bearing an olive and laurel wreath over the words, "WASHINGTON, *the friend of his country*," in silver letters: the staff adorned with olive and laurel.

IX.

THE city troop of light dragoons, captain *W. Bingham*, commanded by major *W. Jackson*.

X.

RICHARD Bache, esq. on horseback, as a herald, attended by a trumpet, proclaiming "a new æra!"
the

the words, "NEW ÆRA," in gold letters, pendant from the herald's staff—and also the following lines :

"Peace o'er our land her olive wand extends,
 "And white rob'd innocence from heav'n descends;
 "The crimes and frauds of anarchy shall fail,
 "Returning justice lifts again her scale."

XI.

CONVENTION OF THE STATES.

THE honourable *Peter Muhlenburg*, esq. on horseback, carrying a blue flag, with the words—"SEVENTEENTH OF SEPTEMBER, 1787," in silver letters.

XII.

A band of music performing a grand march, composed by Mr. *Alexander Reinagle* for the occasion.

XIII.

THE CONSTITUTION.

THE hon. chief justice *M'Kean*; the hon. judge *Atlee*; the hon. judge *Rush*—in their robes of office; seated in a lofty ornamented car, in form of a

large Eagle, drawn by six white horses ; the chief justice supported a tall staff, on the top of which was the cap of liberty ; under the cap, the *New Constitution* framed and ornamented ; and immediately under the Constitution, the words—"THE PEOPLE"—in large gold letters affixed to the staff. The car was made by Messrs. *George* and *William Hunter*. The carriage was painted light blue, 20 feet long: the hind wheels 8 feet, and the fore wheels 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ feet in diameter. The body, mounted on springs, was 13 feet high, in the shape of a bald eagle—from the head to the tail 13 feet—the breast emblazoned with 13 silver stars in a sky-blue field ; and underneath, a shield bearing 13 stripes, alternate red and white. The dexter talons of the eagle embraced an olive branch : the sinister grasped thirteen arrows.

XIV.

CORPS of light infantry, commanded by captain *Heysham*, with the standard of the third regiment.

XV.

TEN gentlemen, representing the states that had ratified the federal constitution ; each carrying a small flag, bearing the name of the state he represented

sented, in gold letters, and walking arm in arm, emblematical of the union, viz.

Duncan Ingraham esq.	New-Hampshire.
Jon ^a . Williams, jun. esq.	Massachusetts.
Jared Ingersol, esq.	Connecticut.
Samuel Stockton, esq.	New-Jersey.
James Wilson, esq.	Pennsylvania.
Col. Thomas Robinson,	Delaware.
Hon. I. E. Howard, esq.	Maryland.
Colonel Febiger,	Virginia.
W. Ward Burrows, esq.	S. Carolina.
George Meade, esq.	Georgia.

XVI.

COL. *William Williams*, on horseback, in complete armour, bearing on his arm a shield emblazoned with the arms of the United States.

XVII.

THE Montgomery troop of light horse, commanded by captain *James Morris*.

XVIII.

THE consuls and representatives of foreign states in alliance with America, in an ornamented car drawn by four horses: viz.

CAPT. *Thomas Bell*, with the flag of the United States of America.

BARBE de Marbois, esq., vice consul of France.

J. H. C. Heinneken, esq. consul of the United Netherlands, with the flag of Holland.

CHARLES Helfstedt, esq. consul general of Sweden, with the Swedish flag.

CHARLES W. Lecke, esq. with the flag of Prussia.

THOMAS Barclay, esq. with the flag of Morocco.

XIX.

THE hon. *Francis Hopkinson, esq.* judge of the admiralty, wearing in his hat a gold anchor, pendant on a green ribband, preceded by the register's clerk, carrying a green bag filled with rolls of parchment, the word ADMIRALTY in large letters on the front of the bag.

JAMES Read, esq. register of the admiralty court, wearing a silver pen in his hat.

CLEMENT Biddle, esq. marshal of the admiralty, carrying a silver oar, decorated with green ribbands.

XX.

THE wardens of the port, and the tonnage officer.

XXI.

COLLECTOR of the customs and naval officer.

XXII.

PETER Baynton, esq. as a citizen, and *col. Isaac Melchor*, as an Indian chief, in a carriage, smoking the calumet of peace together. The sachem magnificently dressed according to the Indian custom: his head adorned with scarlet and white plumes; jewels of silver hanging from his nose and ears: ten strings of wampum round his neck; the broad belt of peace and brotherly love in his hand: cloathed with a richly ornamented vest and other decorations suitable to the character.

XXIII.

THE Berks county troop, consisting of 30 dragoons, commanded by capt. *Ph. Strubing*.

XXIV.

THE NEW ROOF, or GRAND FEDERAL EDIFICE; on a carriage drawn by ten white horses.

horses. This building was in the form of a dome, supported by 13 Corinthian columns, raised on pedestals proper to that order : the frize decorated with 13 stars. Ten of the columns were complete, but three left unfinished. On the pedestals of the columns were inscribed, in ornamented cyphers, the initials of the 13 American states. On the top of the dome was a handsome cupola, surmounted by a figure of plenty, bearing a cornucopia, and other emblems of her character. The dimensions of this building were as follows—10 feet diameter—11 feet to the top of the cornice—the dome 4 feet high—the cupola 5 feet high—the figure of plenty 3½ feet high—the carriage on which the building was mounted 3 feet high—the whole 36 feet in height. Round the pedestal of the edifice, these words, “ IN UNION THE FABRIC STANDS FIRM.”

THIS elegant edifice was begun and finished in the short space of four days by Messrs. *William Williams & Co.*

THE grand edifice was followed by architects and house-carpenters, in number 450, carrying insignia of the trade, preceded by Messrs. *Benjamin Loxley, Gunning Bedford, Thomas Nevil, Levi Budd, Joseph Ogilby, and William Roberts*, displaying

ing designs in architecture, &c.—Mr. *George Ingels* bore the house carpenter's standard.—Motto—
“JUSTICE AND BENEVOLENCE.”

To this corps, the saw makers and file cutters attached themselves; headed by Messrs. *John Harper* and *William Cook*, with a flag—a hand and a saw-mill-saw, gilt, on a pink field.

ON the floor of the grand edifice were ten chairs for the accommodation of ten gentlemen, viz. Messrs. *Hilary Baker*, *George Latimer*, *John Wharton*, *John Nesbitt*, *Samuel Morris*, *John Brown*, *Tench Francis*, *Joseph Anthony*, *John Chaloner*, and *Benjamin Fuller*. These gentlemen sat as representatives of the citizens at large, to whom the federal constitution was committed previous to its ratification.

WHEN the grand edifice arrived at *Union Green*, these gentlemen gave up their seats to the representatives of the states, mentioned in article XV, who entered the temple, and fixed their flags to the corinthian columns, to which they respectively belonged. In the evening, the edifice, with the ten gentlemen representing the states *now in union*, was brought back in great triumph, and with loud huzzas, and left in the area before the state-house.

XXV.

THE Pennsylvania society of *Cincinnati*, and militia officers.

XXVI.

CORPS of light infantry, commanded by captain *Rose*, with the standard of the fifth regiment.

XXVII.

THE *agricultural society*, headed by their president *Samuel Powel*, esq. A flag borne by major *Samuel Hodgdon*, on a buff coloured ground in an oval compartment; *industry* represented by a ploughman, driving a plough, drawn by oxen, followed by the goddess of plenty, bearing a cornucopia in her left, and a sickle in her right, hand. A view of an American farm in the back ground—Motto—“*Venerate the plough.*”

XXVIII.

FARMERS, headed by Messrs. *Richard Peters*, *Richard Willing*, *Samuel Meredith*, *Isaac Warner*, *George Gray*, *William Peltz*, — *Burkhart*, and *Charles Willing*. Two ploughs, one drawn by four oxen, directed by *Richard Willing*, esq. in the dress and character of a farmer, the other drawn by

by two horses, and directed by Mr. — *Burkhardt*, followed by a sower sowing seed, with a number of farmers, millers, &c. *N. B.* This conspicuous and interesting part of the procession cannot be minutely described, as the gentlemen who conducted it live in the country; and there was not time for procuring from them a particular account of the arrangement.

XXIX.

THE *manufacturing society*, with their spinning and carding machines, looms, &c. *Mr. Gallaudet* carried the flag; the device, on which was a beehive standing in the beams of the sun—bees issuing from the hive. The flag a blue silk: motto—“*In its rays we shall feel new vigour,*” in gold letters: followed by *Robert Hare*, esq. the managers of the society, subscribers to the institution, committee for managing the manufacturing fund, and subscribers to the fund.

THE carriage 30 feet in length, 18 feet wide, and 13 feet high, neatly covered with white cotton, of the society's manufacture, drawn by ten large bay horses. On this carriage was placed the carding machine, worked by two men, carding cotton at the rate of 50 lb weight per day. Also
a spinning

spinning machine of 80 spindles, worked by a woman (a native of, and instructed in the city) drawing cotton suitable for fine jeans or federal rib. On the right hand of the stage was placed a lace loom, and a workman weaving a rich scarlet and white livery lace. On the left, a man weaving jean on a large loom, with a fly shuttle.— Behind the looms was fixed the apparatus of Mr. *Hewson*, printing muslins of an elegant chintz pattern; Mr. *Lang*, designing and cutting prints for shawls; on the right sat Mrs. *Hewson* and her four daughters penciling a piece of sprigged chintz of Mr. *Hewson*'s printing, all dressed in cottons of their own manufacture. On the back part of the carriage, on a lofty staff, was displayed the callicoe printer's flag; in the centre 13 stars on a blue field, and 13 red stripes on a white field; round the borders of the flag were printed 37 different patterns of various colours; one of them a very elegant bed furniture chintz of six colours, as specimens of printing done at Philadelphia. Motto—
"May the union government protect the manufactures of America." The several machines, and the different branches of the manufactory, were all in action during the whole time of the procession. This carriage was followed by the weavers of the factory, and others of the same trade, about 100 in number, having the weaver's flag carried in front

—a rampant lion on a green field, holding a shuttle in his dexter paw—Motto—“ *May government protect us.*” The cotton card makers annexed themselves to this society.

XXX.

CORPS of light infantry, commanded by captain *Robinson*, with the standard of the sixth regiment.

XXXI.

THE MARINE SOCIETY.

CAPTAIN *William Greenway*, carrying a globe, attended by captains *Heysham* and *Albertson*, with spy glasses in their hands. Ten captains, five a-breast, each carrying a quadrant. viz. *J. Woods, J. Ashmead, William Miller, Samuel Howell, John Souder, Robert Bethell, W. Allen, W. Tanner, Lee-son Simmons*, and *George Atkinson*, followed by the members of the society, six a-breast, carrying trumpets, spy glasses, charts, &c. and wearing each a badge in his hat, representing a ship under sail.—89 in number.

XXXII.

THE FEDERAL SHIP UNION,

MOUNTING 20 guns, commanded by *John Green*,

Green, esq. captain *S. Smith*, *W. Belcher*, and Mr. *Mercer*, lieutenants ; four young boys in uniform, as midshipmen ; the crew, including officers, consisted of 25 men. The ship *Union* was 33 feet in length ; her width and rigging in proportion to that length. Her bottom was the barge of the ship *Alliance*, and the same which formerly belonged to the *Serapis*, and was taken in the memorable engagement of captain *Paul Jones*, in the *Bon Homme Richard*, with the *Serapis*. The *Union* was a master-piece of elegant workmanship, decorated with emblematical carvings, and finished throughout, even to a stroke of the painter's brush. And, what is truly surprising, she was begun and finished in less than four days : viz. she was begun at eleven o'clock on Monday morning the 30th of June, and was brought complete to the place of rendezvous, on the Thursday evening following, fully prepared to join in the general procession. The workmanship and appearance of this beautiful object commanded universal attention and applause, and did great and merited honour to the artists of Philadelphia, who were concerned in her construction. She was mounted on a carriage drawn by ten horses. A large sheet of canvas was tacked all around along her water line, and, extending over a light frame, hung down to the ground, so as to conceal the wheels and machinery ; and the canvas

painted to represent the sea, so that nothing incongruous appeared to offend the eye. The ceremonies of setting sail, receiving a pilot on board, trimming her sails to the wind, according to the several courses of the line of march, throwing the lead when she approached near to Union Green, her arrival there, casting anchor, being hailed and welcomed with three cheers, and the captain forwarding his dispatches to the president of the United States, &c. &c. &c. were all performed with the strictest maritime propriety. But neither time, nor the space allotted for this account, will permit such a detail as would do justice to captain *Green* and his crew, and to the builders and workmen concerned in the constructing and finishing this beautiful and conspicuous feature in the grand procession.

THE ship was followed by the pilots of the port, with their boat, named "*the Federal Pilots*," under the command of Mr. *Isaac Roach*, who sheared along side the ship *Union* at the appointed place, and put Mr. *Michael Dawson* on board as pilot; then took his station in the procession, attended and took the pilot off again on her arrival.

BOAT-

BOAT BUILDERS.

A frame representing a boat builder's shop, 18 feet long, 8 wide, and 13 high, mounted on a carriage drawn by horses. On the top of the frame was placed the ship Union's Barge, elegantly finished. On the ensign staff, a flag, blue field, quartered with 13 stripes, in the field an Ax and an adze crossing each other—Motto "*By these we live.*" The barge 10 feet long, manned with a cockswain and six little boys as bargemen, dressed in white linen uniform, decorated with blue ribbands. On the platform underneath the barge, were seven hands at work, building a boat 13 feet long, which was actually set up and nearly completed during the procession. The whole machine was constructed with great skill, and drawn by four bright bay horses belonging to, and under the conduct of, Mr *Jacob Toy*, followed by 40 Boat Builders, headed by Messrs *Bowyer Brooks* and *Warwick Hale*.

SAIL MAKERS.

A flag, carried by Capt. *Joseph Rice*, representing an inside view of a sail loft, with masters and men at work—On the top Thirteen Stars—in the fly 5 vessels—Motto—"May commerce flourish, and
" industry

“industry be rewarded:” followed by a number of masters, journeymen and apprentices.

SHIP CARPENTERS.

HEADED by Messrs Francis Grice and John Norris, with the draft of a ship on the stocks, and cases of instruments in their hands. A flag, on which was represented a ship on the stocks carried by *Manuel Eyres, Esq.* supported by Messrs Harrison, Rice, brewster, and Humphreys; followed by mast-makers, caulkers and workmen, to the amount of 330, all wearing badges in their hats representing a ship on the stocks, and sprigs of white oak.

SHIP JOINERS:

NICHOLAS YOUNG, conductor; his son carrying a cedar staff before him; Robert M'Mullan master workman---William M'Mullan and S. Ormes. with a flag, bearing the company's arms. viz. a. binnacle and hen-coop, crooked planes, and other tools of the profession, thirteen stripes and Thirteen Stars—10 of them in full splendour—Motto—“ By these we support our fa-
A 2 “ milies,

“ milies :” followed by 25 of the trade, wearing sprigs of cedar in their hats.

ROPE-MAKERS AND SHIP-CHANDLERS.

THE flag, carried in front by Richard Tittermary, representing a Rope Yard, with 10 men spinning and 3 standing idle, with their hemp about their waists—Motto—“ May commerce flourish.” Next in front, as leaders, were J. Tittermary, sen. and G. Goodwin, being the oldest of the trade; followed by masters, journeymen and apprentices, with hemp round their waists, &c. about 60 in number.

MERCHANTS AND TRADERS.

THEIR standard, the flag of a Merchant Ship of the United States—in the union 10 illuminated stars, 3 only traced out. On one side of the flag a ship, *the Pennsylvania*, with an inscription, 4th July 1788. On the reverse of the flag, a globe and a scroll, with these words—“ par tout le mond.” The flag staff terminated with a silver cone, to which a mariner’s compass was suspended by a ring. The standard borne by Mr Nesbit. Thomas Willing, Esq. attended by Messrs Charles Pettit, John Wilcocks, John Rofs, and Tench Coxe, the merchants

COPIES 144

Sproat, with the standard of the 4th regiment.

TRADES AND PROFESSIONS.

lot.

XXIII.

CORDWAINERS.

A a 2 apron,

apron, embellished with the company's arms, richly painted.

XXXIV.

COACH PAINTERS.

WITH a flag, ornamented with the insignia of the art, followed by ten of the profession, carrying pallets and pencils.

XXXV.

CABINET AND CHAIR MALERS.

MR. Jonathan Gostelow carrying the scale and dividers; Mr. Jedediah Snowden with the rules of architecture; four of the oldest masters; Mr. James Lee, attended by three masters bearing the standard, or cabinet maker's arms, elegantly painted and gilt, on a blue field, ornamented with thirteen stars; ten radiant and three unfinished; below the arms, two hands united—Motto—"By unity we support society." The masters six a-breast, wearing linen aprons and buck's tails in their hats, preceding *the work-shop*, seventeen feet long, nine feet eight inches wide, and fourteen feet high, on a carriage drawn by four horses; two signs projecting from the shop, and inscribed "Federal cabinet and chair shop;" one on each side; Mr. John Brown, with journeymen and apprentices at work in the shop. The shop followed by journey-

men

men and apprentices, fix a-breast, wearing lined aprons and buck's tails in their hats; the aprons were all of American manufacture—one hundred in train.

XXXVI.

BRICK MAKERS.

A large flag of green silk, on which was represented a brick-yard; hands at work; a kiln burning; at a little distance a federal city building—Motto—“*It was hard in Egypt, but this prospect makes it easy.*” Ten master brick makers, headed by Mr. David Rose, senior, and followed by one hundred workmen in frocks and trowsers, with tools, &c.

XXXVII.

HOUSE, SHIP, AND SIGN PAINTERS.

ARMS, three shields argent, on a field azure; crest, a hand holding a brush, proper—Motto—“*Virtue alone is true nobility.*” The stage fourteen feet by seven; on it a mill for manufacturing colours; a glazing table, with a stone for grinding paint; the stage furnished with pots, sashes, tools, &c. The business on the stage conducted

A a 3

by

by Messrs. Stride, Wells, Cowen, Deveter, and M'Elwee. The flag borne by Mr. Fausburg, as oldest painter, supported by Messrs Flinn and Fullerton, followed by the artists, six a-breast, carrying gilded brushes, diamonds, gold hammers, glazing knives, &c. sixty eight in procession.

XXXVIII.

PORTERS.

LED by John Lawrence and George Green, on each side a porter dressed, leading a horse and dray; the horse richly decorated with blue, white, and red ribbands—on the dray, five barrels of superfine flour; on the head of each barrel, the words “Federal flour;” the dray followed by John Jacobs and 40 porters. The standard borne by David Sparks, of light blue silk; the device thirteen stripes, thirteen stars, three of them clouded; a horse and dray, four barrels on the dray, and a porter leading a fifth—Motto—“*May industry ever be encouraged;*” the standard, followed by a number of porters; Andrew Dyer and Joseph Greenwold brought up the rear, all wearing white aprons, tied with ribbands of blue silk, and carrying whips, ornamented with blue, white, and red ribbands; the officers wore sashes of blue silk.

filk. After the procession, the five barrrels of federal flour were delivered to the overseers for the use of the poor.

XXXIX.

CLOCK AND WATCH-MAKERS.

THE company's arms, neatly painted on a filk flag—Motto—" *Time rules all things ;*" headed by Mr. J. Wood, and followed by twenty three members.

XL.

FRINGE AND RIBBAND WEAVERS.

MR J. Williams, carrying a blue staff, capped with a gilt ball ; across the staff 10 wires, to which were suspended implements and specimens of the art. The fringe, lace, and line shuttles were each charged with a quill of shute to shew that they were all in employ—The ribband shuttle empty. In the gilt ball was fixed a wire, 18 inches long, from which flowed a ribband of ten stripes—Immediately below the cross-wires, a paper, inscribed with verses, composed by Mr Williams on the occasion.

XLI.

BRICK-LAYERS.

HEADED by Messrs. *Nicholas Hicks, William Johnson*, and *Jacob Graff*, with their aprons and trowels; a flag with the following device; the federal city rising in a forest, workmen building it, and the sun illuminating it—Motto—“ *Both buildings and rulers are the works of our hands.*” The flag attended by Messrs. C. Souder, W. Marsh, and Jos. Wildy, supported by Messrs. J. Robbins, P. Waglom, T. Mitchell, J. Boyd, Burton Wallace, M. Groves, J. Souder, Edward M’Kaighen, Alexander M’Kinley, ten master bricklayers, wearing aprons, and carrying trowels, plum-rules, &c. followed by 55 of the trade.

XLII.

TAYLORS.

HEADED by Messrs. Barker, Stille, Martin, and Tatem, carrying a white flag, bearing the company’s arms—Motto—“ *By union our strength encreases;*” followed by 250 of the trade.

XLIII.

XLIII.

INSTUMENT-MAKERS, TURNERS, WINDSOR-
CHAIR-MAKERS, AND SPINNING-WHEEL
MAKERS.

CONDUCTED by captain J. Cornish. Mr. John Stow, bearing the standard, viz. the turner's arms, with the addition of a spinning-wheel on one side, and a windfor chair on the other—Motto—“ *By faith we obtain.*” Messrs. G. Stow, and M. Fox, carrying small columns, representing the several branches of turner's work. Followed by Messrs. Anthony and Mason, with a group of musical instruments, and sixty workmen in green aprons.

XLIV.

CARVERS AND GILDERS.

THE carvers and gilders exhibited an ornamented car, on a federal plan; viz. it was 13 feet by 10 on the floor, whereon was erected 13 pilasters richly ornamented with carved work. The capitals of 10 of them were gilt, and labelled with the names of the states in the order in which they acceded to the new constitution: the remaining three left somewhat unfinished. About 3 feet above the floor, a level railing united to the pilasters, denoting the equality of the subjects. In the centre a column 10 feet high, with laurel twining round it;

it; and on the top a bust of general *Washington*, crowned with laurel, dressed in the American uniform, with thirteen stars on a collar. The column was supported by 10 tight stays from the 10 finished pilasters: three slack stays hanging from the unfinished pilasters. Over the general's bust, the American standard was displayed.

IN the centre of the front of the carriage was the head of *Phidias*, the most eminent of ancient carvers, with emblematical figures supporting him. On the inside of the front railing, a large figure for the head of a ship, richly carved and painted: and the whole outside of the car decorated all round with figures of the seasons, the cardinal virtues, and various devices.

BEFORE the car, walked the artists of the several branches, headed by Mr. Cutbush, ship carver, and Messrs. Reynolds and Jugiez, house furniture and coach carvers, together with a number of young artists, wearing blue ribbands round their necks, to which were suspended medallions of ten burnished gold stars on a blue ground. Amongst these, one carried a figure of *Ceres*, another, *Fame*, with her trumpet, announcing the federal union, and another a corinthian column, complete. In the

the car a number of artists at work, superintended by Mr. Rush, ship carver.

XLV.

COOPERS.

CONDUCTED by Mr. D. Dolbey. An elegant flag of the cooper's arms, embellished with thirteen stars—Motto—" *May commerce flourish—Love as brethren.*" After the flag, Messrs. W. King, R. Babe, and J. Lunch, followed by 150 coopers, in white leathern aprons, and wearing badges in their hats.

XLVI.

PLANE MAKERS.

MR. W. Martin in front, with the standard, viz. a white field; a smoothing plane on the top; in the middle a pair of spring dividers, three planes, a brace, a square, and a guage—Motto—" *Truth:*" followed by 8 workmen.

XLVII.

WHIP AND CANE MAKERS.

A machine on a carriage, a boy in it at work, platting a whip; followed by Mr. M'Callister and journeymen,

journeymen, carrying articles of the trade on the top of a flag—Motto—“ *Let us encourage our own manufactures.*”

XLVIII.

BLACK SMITHS, WHITE SMITHS, AND NAILORS.

A machine drawn by nine horses, representing a Smiths manufactory, being a frame 10 by 15 feet, and 9 feet high, with a real brick chimney extending 3 feet above the roof and completely furnished for use. In front of the building, three master Blacksmiths, viz. N. Brown, N. Hefs, and W. Perkins supporting the standard—The Smiths arms highly ornamented—Motto—“ By hammer in hand, all arts do stand.” The Manufactory was in full emply during the procession—Mr I. Mingler, and his assistant C. Keyser, completed a set of plough irons out of old swords ; worked a sword into a sickle, turned several horse-shoes, and performed several jobs on demand.

MR. J. Goodman, jun. white smith, finished a complete pair of pliers, a knife, and some machinery, and other work, on demand.

MESSRS.

Messrs. A. Feffinger and B. Brummel forged, finished, and sold a number of spikes, nails, and broad tacks; all which was performed in the street during the procession. The whole was under the conduct of Messrs. Godfrey Gebler, David Henderson, G. Goddard, Ja. Esler, Lewis Pahl, and J. Eckfelt; followed by two hundred brother black-smiths, white-smiths, and nailers.

XLIX.

COACH MAKERS.

PRECEDED by Mr. John Bringhurst; in a phæton drawn by 2 horses, carrying a draft of a coach on a white silk flag. A stage nine feet high, sixteen feet long, and eight feet wide, on a carriage drawn by four horses, representing a shop, Mr. G. Way, master workman, a body and carriage-maker, a wheelwright, a trimmer, and a harness maker, all at work, and a painter ornamenting a body. On each side of the stage, the words, "*No tax on American carriages.*" In the center was erected the standard, of yellow silk, emblazoned with the arms of the profession, viz. three coaches on a blue field; the chariot of the sun appearing through the clouds—Motto—" *The clouds dispelled, we shine forth;*" the staff decorated with the implements of the trade. Ten masters, each

each bearing a yellow silk flag, with the names of the states in union, in letters of gold, on a blue field; five before and five behind the stage; the whole followed by one hundred and fifty workmen.

L.

POTTERS.

A flag, on which was neatly painted a kiln burning, and several men at work in the different branches of the business—Motto—“*The potter hath power over his clay.*”—A machine, drawn by horses, on which was a potter's wheel and men at work. A number of cups, bowls, mugs, &c. were made during the procession, followed by twenty potters, headed by Messrs. C. Percy and M. Gilbert, wearing linen aprons of American manufacture.

LI.

HATTERS.

LED by Mr. A. Tybout; the standard borne by Mr. J. Gordon, viz. on a white field, a hat in hand; on each side a tassel band; the crest, a beaver; motto, on a crimson garter in gold letters; “*With the industry of the beaver we support*”
“our

"*our rights ;*" followed by one hundred and twenty four hatters.

LII.

WHEEL WRIGHTS.

A stage drawn by two horses, five men working upon it, making a plough, and a speed for a waggon wheel. The standard, a blue flag—Motto—" *The united wheel-wrights ;*" followed by twenty two of the trade, headed by Messrs. Conrad, Robinson, and Nicholas Reep.

LIII.

TIN-PLATE WORKERS.

PRECEDED by J. Finnaur and Martin Riser, carrying the standard with the company's arms, followed by workmen in green aprons.

LIV.

SKINNERS, BREECHES MAKERS, AND GLOVERS.

HEADED by Messrs. J. Lisle, and G. Cooper, the one carrying a breaming knife, the other a paring knife. The standard, borne by Mr. Shreiner, viz. on one side, a deer and a glove, on the other, the golden fleece, and below it a pair of breeches ;

breeches—Motto—“ *May our manufacture be equal
“ in its consumption to its usefulness ;*” followed by
fifty eight of the trade, in buckskin breeches and
gloves, and wearing buck’s tails in their hats. To
these Mr. J. Rogers, parchment and glue ma-
nufacturer, attached himself.

LV.

TALLOW CHANDLERS.

MR. R. Porter, master. Two standards. First,
the company’s arms on a blue field, trimmed with
white, three doves with olive branches. Over
the arms an angel bearing St. John Baptist’s
head ; on each side, two blazing lamps—Motto—
“ *Let your light so shine.*” Second standard, a
chandelier of thirteen branches, a lighted candle
in each, and thirteen stars in a silver semicircle. In-
scription, “ *The stars of America a light to the
world.*” Motto, at the bottom of the chandelier,
“ *United in one.*” The uniform, blue and white
cockades, blue aprons, bound with white, with a
dove neatly painted on each, a white rod, sur-
mounted by an olive branch, in each person’s
hand ; twenty in number.

LVI.

VICTUALLERS.

A flag with this inscription—“ The death of
anarchy

anarchy and confusion, shall feed the poor." Two ox men preceding two stately oxen 3000 lb weight—a label across the horns of each, the one inscribed *Anarchy* the other *Confusion*—Ten boys dressed in white, 5 on the right and 5 on the left of the oxen, carrying small flags, with the names of the states of the union inscribed—A band of music-conductors, Messrs P. Hall, G. Welper, P. Odenheimer and Conrad Hoff; followed by 86 master victualers, all dressed in white. The oxen were afterwards killed, the hides and tallow sold for bread, and given, with the meat, to the poor.

LVII.

PRINTERS, BOOK-BINDERS, AND STATIONERS.

A stage 9 feet square, drawn by four horses—upon the stage the federal printing press complete, with cases, and other implements of the business, furnished by ten printing offices. Men at work upon the stage in the different branches of the profession. Mr Durant, in the character of *Mercury*, in a white dress, ornamented with red ribbands, and having real wings affixed to his head

VOL. II.

B b

and

and feet, and a garland of flowers round his temples—During the procession, the press-men were at work, and struck off, and distributed amongst the people, many copies of the following ode, composed for the occasion by *Francis Hopkinson Esquire*.

THE ODE.

Oh ! for a muse of fire ! To mount the skies,
And to a listening world proclaim ;
Behold ! Behold ! an Empire rise !
An *Æra* new, time as he flies,
Hath entered in the book of fame.
On Alleghany's towering head
Echo shall stand ; the tidings spread,
And o'er the lakes, and misty floods around,
An *Æra* new resound.

See where Columbia sits alone,
And from her star bespangled throne,
Beholds the gay procession move along,
And hears the trumpet and the choral song,
She hears her sons rejoice ;
Looks into future times, and sees
The numerous blessings heav'n decrees ;
And with her *plaudit*, joins the general voice.

“Tis,

" 'Tis done ! 'tis done ! my sons, she cries,
 " In war are valiant and in council wise.
 " *Wisdom* and *valour* shall my rights defend,
 " And o'er my vast domain those rights extend.
 " Science shall flourish, genius stretch her wing,
 " In native strains Columbian muses sing :
 " *Wealth* crown the arts, and *Justice* cleanse her scales,
 " *Commerce* her pond'rous anchor weigh
 ——" Wide spread her sails.
 " And in far distant seas her flag display.

" My sons for freedom fought, nor fought in vain,
 " But found a naked goddess was their gain ;
 " *Good government* alone can shew the maid
 " In robes of social happiness array'd."

Hail to this festival ! All hail the day !
 Columbia's standard on *her roof* display ;
 And let the people's motto ever be,
 " *United thus, and thus united free.*"

THIS ode, and also one in the German language,
 fitted to the purpose, and printed by *Mr Steiner*,
 were thrown amongst the people as the procession
 moved along. Ten small packages, containing the
 above ode, and the toasts for the day, were made
 up and addressed to the ten states in union respec-
 tively, and these were tied to pigeons, which, at
 intervals, rose from Mercury's cap and flew off,
 amidst the acclamations of an admiring multitude.

MR. W. Sellers, sen. bearing the standard of the united professions ; viz. azure, on a cheveron argent, an American bald eagle, volant, between two reams of paper, proper, between three Bibles closed, proper. In chief, perched on the point of the cheveron, a dove with an olive branch, of the second. Supporters, two Fames, clothed in sky-blue, flowing robes, spangled with stars argent. Crest, a Bible displayed, proper, on a wreath azure and argent. Under the escutcheon, two pens placed saltiere ways, proper—Motto—“ *We protect, and are supported by liberty.*” After the standard walked the masters of the combined professions, followed by journeymen and apprentices, each carrying a scroll, tied with blue silk binding, exhibiting the word “ *Typographer,*” illuminated by ten stars in union. Fifty in train.

LVIII.

SADLERS.

A sadler's shop, dressed with sadlery, and a variety of ready made work ; elegant American plated furniture, &c. drawn by two fine horses. In the shop, Mr. S. Burrows, and a number of hands at work : one of whom (having the different parts in readiness) completed a neat saddle during the procession. The standard, carried by Mr. Jehosophat Polk,

Polk and J. Young, was of green silk, with the company's arms thereon, elegantly painted and gilt—Motto—" *Our trust is in God.*" The company was headed by Messrs. J. Stephens and J. Marr. Mr. William Haley, silver plater, joined himself to this corps, carrying a federal bit of his own workmanship.

LIX.

STONE-CUTTERS.

THREE apprentices with tools, and two with the orders of the operative lodge: one with the standard in mason's order; the rest following with pieces of polished marble. Twenty in number.

LX.

BREAD AND BISCUIT-BAKERS.

A standard of the bread baker's arms, properly emblazoned—Motto—" *May our country never want bread.*" Uniform; white shirts, and full plaited aprons, quite round the waist, with light blue sashes. A stage, with a baker's oven, complete, 6 feet in diameter. Three hands at work as the procession went on, directed by a master baker, who distributed bread to the people as it was

drawn out of the oven. Headed by Mr. G. Mayer.

THE biscuit baker's standard. A white flag; a bake house, and several hands at work—Motto—" *May the federal government revive our trade.*" Messrs. T. Hopkins and Matthias Landenberger in front of twelve masters. Messrs. I. Peters, sen. and W. Echart brought up the rear, each carrying a small peel: 150 bakers in procession.

LXI.

GUN-SMITHS.

A stage on a four wheel carriage drawn by four horses, 14 feet long and 8 feet wide, with a motto on each side in large letters: "*Federal armoury.*" A number of hands on the stage at work, under the direction of two senior masters, J. Nicholson, and J. Perkins, Ab^m. Morrow bearing the standard in the rear of the carriage, viz. a large white silk flag, cross guns in the middle: over the guns the cap of liberty; under the guns, the letters CP (city proof) cross pistols, with the letter V (viewed). At the end nearest the staff, a powder cask: on the opposite end three balls. The uniform, green baize aprons, with green strings.

LXII.

COPPER-SMITHS.

A car, 14 feet by 7, drawn by 4 horses, three hands working at stills and tea-kettles, under the direction of Mr. Benjamin Harbeson.

A standard, bearing the arms of the trade, decorated with emblems, and surrounded with 13 stars, carried by two, and followed by seventeen master workmen.

GOLD-SMITHS, SILVER-SMITHS, AND JEWELLERS.

WILLIAM BALL, esq. senior member, carrying an urn. Messrs. Jo. Gee and John Germain, with the standard of white silk : on one side, the silver-smith's arms—Motto—“ *Justitia virtutum regina.*” On the reverse, the genius of America, holding in her hand a silver urn—Motto—“ *The purity, brightness, and solidity of this metal is emblematical of that liberty which we expect from the New Constitution.*” Her head surrounded by 13 stars ; 10 very brilliant, two less bright, and one with 3 dark points, and two light ones ; the last emblematical of Rhode-Island ; also one other star emerging bright from

from the horizon, for the rising state of Kentucke. After the standard, the masters, journeymen, and apprentices. Thirty-five.

LXIV.

DISTILLERS.

ON a standard of blue silk, a still, worm-tub, and implements of the business, neatly painted. The standard borne by Mr. M. Shubart; and followed by 12 distillers.

LXV.

TOBACCONISTS.

HEADED by Mr John. Riley. The standard of white silk; a tobacco plant of 13 leaves, 10 in perfection, 3 not finished; a hoghead of tobacco on one side of the plant, a roll of plug tobacco, a bottle and bladder of snuff: over the plant, on the other side, 13 stars; 10 silvered, 3 unfinished. The standard carried by Mr Thomas Leiper—Motto—"Success to the tobacco plant;" each member wearing a green apron with blue strings, and a plume, composed of different kinds of tobacco leaves in his hat, and carrying tools of
the

the profession in his hand. Conductors, Messrs Hamilton, Few, Stimble, and Murphey; 70 in train.

LXVI.

BRASS FOUNDERS.

MR Daniel King in a car drawn by four grey horses, with an emblimatical standard; a furnace in blast during the procession. He finished a 3 inch howitzer, which was mounted and fired off with the artillery on Union Green. His journeymen and apprentices also neatly excuted several pieces of work—Mottoon the standard—"In vain the earth hertreasure hides." The whole exhibition was at the sole expence of Mr King.

LVII.

STOCKING MANUFACTURERS.

HEADED by Mr George Freytag—a white standard; a pair of blue stockings acrofs—a cap above; finger mitts below, incircled with a gilded heart—a gold crown with 10 points, on each point a blue star—Motto—"The Union of the American stocking manufacturers." Thirty in train.

LXVIII.

LXVIII.

TANNERS AND CURRIERS.

LED by Mr Geo. Leib, carrying the flag of the company's arms—Motto—"God be with us"—25 in number.

CURRIERS, led by Mr Geo. Oakly carrying the company's flag—Motto—"spes nostra Deus—followed by 34 of the trade, each carrying a currying knife, and wearing a blue apron and a jean coatee of our new manufactory

LXIX.

UPHOLSTERERS.

HEADED by Messrs J. Mason and J. Davis. In front was carried a cushion with its drapery, on which fluttered a dove with an olive branch in its mouth, and upon its head a double scroll—Motto—"Be liberty thine;" followed by a cabriole sofa decorated.

LXX.

SUGAR REFINERS.

CONDUCTED by Chr. Kucher Esq. Capt Ja. Lawerfyler, Messrs B. Pennington. J. Morgan, D. Mierken, Adam Coruman and H. Clause, wear
ing

ing black cockades, blue sashes, and white aprons. A blue standard arms : on a gold field, the cap of liberty on a staff, between two loaves of sugar—Motto—“ *Double refined.*” Thirteen stars in a blue field : crest, a lighted candle in a candlestick ; on the foot, the word “ *Proof* ; beneath, “ *American manufactures,*” ornamented with sugar canes ; followed by thirty-six, wearing white aprons, on which were painted sugar loaves, marked 10 ; each carrying some implement of the trade.

LXXI.

BREWERS.

TEN in number, headed by Reuben Haines, each wearing 10 ears of barley in his hat, and a sash of hop-vines ; and carrying malt-shovels and mashing oars. One dray loaded with malt and hops, and one loaded with two hogheads and a butt, marked, *Beer, Ale, Porter* ; with this inscription, “ *Proper drink for Americans.*” A standard, carried by Luke Morris : the brewer’s arms—Motto—“ *Home brewed is best.*”

LXXII.

PERUKE MAKERS AND BARBER SUR-
GEONS.

PRECEDED by Messrs. Perrie and Tautwine,
full

full dressed. The standard—the company's arms, on a white field, richly decorated; viz. a pillar, the emblem of strength, surmounted with the cap of liberty, and supported by twelve hands, in gules, representing the twelve concurring states that called the grand convention. A pelican and her young, in a field, azure. The arms of the barber surgeons: a goat rampant, in full coat, argent, in a field, fable: the arms of the peruke makers, with two arms extended at top, hand in hand, the emblem of union and friendship. Supporters: a land and river horse—Motto—“*United we stand.*” The treasurer of the company, the trustees, the company, according to seniority, hand in hand, 6 a-breast, consisting of 72, each wearing a white sash, with a black relief down the middle, and cockades of the same, in honour of the first and great ally of the United States.

LXXIII.

ENGRAVERS.

THEIR armorial insignia (occasionally deviced) were, or, on a chevron, engrailed gules (between a parallel ruler, fable, barred and studded of the first, and two gravers, saltire ways, azure, handled of the third) three plates. Crest, a copper-plate

plate on a sand-bag, proper ; inscribed underneath, in large capitals—ENGRAVERS.

LXXIV.

PLASTERERS.

(No return.)

LXXV.

BRUSH-MAKERS.

A white flag, with a white boar, and a bundle of bristles over him—Motto—“ *Federal brush manufactory.*” The flag carried by Mr. Roger Flahavan, jun.

LXXVI.

STAY-MAKERS.

REPRESENTED by Mr. Francis Serré, with his first journeymen, carrying an elegant pair of ladies stays.*

LXXVII.

CORPS of light infantry, commanded by captain Rees, with the standard of the second regiment.

LXXVIII.

* The several companies formed their own devices, mottos, and emblems; and the above account is taken from their returns.

LXXVIII.

THE civil and military officers of Congress in the city.

LXXIX.

THE supreme executive council of Pennsylvania. His excellency the president † was too much indisposed to attend.

LXXX.

THE justices of the court of common pleas, and the magistrates.

LXXXI.

SHERIFF and coroner, on horseback.

LXXXII.

THE board of city wardens, city treasurer, and secretary of the board, clerks of the market, with standard weights and measures, constables of the watch, with his two assistants.

A BAND OF MUSIC.

TWENTY

† Dr. Franklin.

TWENTY watchmen, with their flams decorated, and in their proper drefs: twenty filent watchmen, with thefe staves: other watchmen calling the the hour—" Pafte TEN o'clock, and a glorious STAR-LIGHT morning!" alluding to the 10 united ftates, and the ftars of the union.

LXXXIII.

THE ftreet commiffioners.

LXXXIV.

THE gentlemen of the bar, headed by the hon. Edward Shippen, efq. prefident of the common pleas, and William Bradford, efq. attorney-general, followed by the young ftudents in law.

LXXXV.

THE clergy of the different Chriftian denominations, with the rabbi of the Jews, walking arm in arm.

LXXXVI.

THE college of phyficians, headed by their prefident, Dr. John Redman, and followed by the ftudents in phyfic.

LXXXVII.

LXXXVII.

STUDENTS of the university, headed by the vice-provost: students of the episcopal academy, and of most of the principal schools in the city, conducted by their respective principals, professors, masters, and tutors. A small flag borne before them, inscribed, "*The rising generation.*"

LXXXVIII.

THE county troop of horse commanded by major W. M'Pherson, brought up the rear of the whole.

MAJOR Fullerton attended the right wing, and colonel Mentges the left wing of the line. Messrs. Stoneburner, Heiltzheimer, and Jonathan Penrose, furnished and superintended the horses for the public carriages.

THIS grand procession began to move from the place of rendezvous about half past nine (as was beforementioned) and the front arrived at Union Green, in front of Bush Hill, about half past twelve. The length of the line was about one mile and an half, the distance marched, about three miles. As the procession passed along

Fourth Street it was saluted, in military form, by captain David Zeigler and lieutenant John Armstrong, and their company of continental troops; which happened to be in the city at the time.

A very large circular range of tables, covered with awnings, and plentifully spread with a cold collation, had been prepared the day before, by the committee of provisions. In the center of this spacious circle (about 500 feet in diameter) the *grand edifice* was placed, and the *ship Union* moored. The flags of the consuls, and other standards, were planted round the edifice.

As soon as the rear of the line arrived at *Union Green*, *James Wilson, Esq.* addressed the people, from the federal edifice, in the following

O R A T I O N.

MY FRIENDS AND FELLOW-CITIZENS,

YOUR candid and generous indulgence I may well bespeak, for *many* reasons. I shall mention but *one*. While I *express* it, I *feel* it in all its force. My abilities are unequal—abilities far superior to mine would be unequal to the occasion, on which I have the honour of being called to address you.

A people, free and enlightened, establishing and ratifying a system of government which they have previously considered, examined, and approved! This is the spectacle which we are assembled to celebrate; and it is the most dignified one, that has yet appeared on our globe. Numerous and splendid have been the triumphs of conquerors. From what causes have they originated? Of what consequences have they been productive? They have generally begun in ambition; they have generally ended in tyranny. But nothing tyrannical can participate

participate of dignity; and to Freedom's eye, *Sesostris* himself appears contemptible, even when he treads on the *necks of kings*.

THE senators of Rome, seated on their curule chairs, and surrounded with all their official lustre, were an object much more respectable; and we view, without displeasure, the admiration of those untutored savages, who considered them as so many gods upon earth. But who were those senators? They were only a *part* of a society; they were invested only with *inferior* powers.

WHAT is the object exhibited to our contemplation? A *whole people* exercising its *first and greatest power*, performing an act of *sovereignty, original and unlimited*!

THE scene before us is *unexampled* as well as *magnificent*. The greatest part of governments have been the deformed offspring of force and fear. With these we deign not comparison. But there have been others who have formed bold pretensions to higher regard. You have heard of *Sparta*, of *Athens*, and of *Rome*. You have heard of their admired constitutions, and of their high prized freedom. In fancied right of these, they conceived themselves to be elevated above the

rest of the human race, whom they marked with the degrading title of *barbarians*. But did they, in all their pomp and pride of liberty, ever furnish to the astonished world an exhibition similar to that which we now contemplate? Were their constitutions framed by those who were appointed for that purpose by the people? Were they submitted to the consideration of the people? Had the people an opportunity of expressing their sentiments concerning them? Were they to *stand* or *fall* by the people's *approving* or *rejecting* vote? To all these questions attentive and impartial history obliges us to answer in the negative. The people were either unfit to be trusted, or their law-givers were too ambitious to trust them.

THE far famed establishment of *Lycurgus* was introduced by deception and fraud. Under the specious pretence of consulting the oracle concerning his laws, he prevailed on the Spartans to make a temporary experiment of them during his absence, and *to swear* that they would suffer no alteration of them till his return. Taking a disingenuous advantage of their scrupulous regard for their oaths, he prevented his return, by a voluntary death; and in this manner endeavoured to secure a proud immortality to his system.

EVEN

EVEN *Solon*, the mild and moderating *Solon*, far from considering himself as employed only to *propose* such regulations as he should think best calculated for promoting the happiness of the commonwealth, *made* and *promulgated* his laws with all the haughty airs of absolute power. On more occasions than one, we find him boasting with much self-complacency, of his extreme forbearance and condescension, because he did not establish a disposition, in his own favour, and because he did not reduce his equals to the humiliating condition of his slaves.

DID *Numa* submit his *Institutions* to the good sense and free investigation of *Rome*? They were received in precious communications from the goddess *Egeria*, with whose presence and regard he was supremely favoured; and they were imposed on the easy faith of the citizens, as the dictates of an inspiration that was divine.

SUCH, my fellow-citizens, was the origin of the most splendid establishments that have been hitherto known; and such were the arts to which they owed their introduction and success.

WHAT a flattering contrast arises from a retrospect of the scenes which we now commemorate? Delegates were *appointed* to deliberate and

propose. They met, and performed their delegated trust. The result of their deliberations *was laid before the people*. It was discussed and scrutinised in the *fullest, freest, and severest* manner; by *speaking*, by *writing*, and by *printing*; by *individuals*, and by *public bodies*; by its *friends*, and by its *enemies*. What was the issue? Most *favourable* and most *glorious* to the system. By state after state, at time after time, it was ratified; in some states *unanimously*; on the whole, by a large and very respectable majority.

It would be improper now to examine its qualities. A decent respect for those who have accepted of it will lead us to presume that it is worthy of their acceptance. The deliberate ratifications which have taken place, at once, recommend the *system*, and the *people* by whom it has been ratified.

BUT why? Methinks I hear one say, Why is so much exultation displayed in celebrating this event? We are prepared to give the reasons of our joy. We rejoice, because, under this constitution, we hope to see *just government*, and to enjoy the blessings that walk in her train.

LET us begin with *peace*; the mild and modest harbinger of felicity. How seldom does the amiable wanderer choose for her permanent residence the habitations of men! In their systems, she sees too many arrangements, civil and ecclesiastical, inconsistent with the calmness and benignity of her temper. In the old world, how many millions of men do we behold unprofitable to society, burdensome to industry, the props of establishments that deserve not to be supported, the causes of distrust in times of peace, and the instruments of destruction in the times of war! Why are they not employed in cultivating useful arts, and in forwarding public improvements? Let us indulge the pleasing expectation, that such will be the *operation of government* in the United States. Why may we not hope, that, disentangled from the intrigues and jealousies of European politics, and unmolested with the alarm and solicitude to which those intrigues and jealousies give birth, our councils will be directed to the encouragement, and our strength be exerted in the cultivation, of *all the arts of peace*?

OF those, the first is AGRICULTURE—this is true in all countries. In the United States, its truth is of peculiar importance. The subsistence of man, the materials of manufactures, the articles
of

of commerce; all spring originally from *the soil*. On *agriculture*, therefore, *the wealth of nations* is founded. Whether we consult the observations that reason will suggest, or attend to the information that history will give, we shall in each case be satisfied of the influence of government, good or bad, upon the state of *agriculture*. In a government, whose maxims are those of oppression, property is insecure: it is given, it is taken away by caprice. Where there is no security for property, there is no encouragement for industry. Without industry, the richer the soil, the more it abounds with weeds. The evidence of industry warrants the truth of these general remarks: attend to *Greece*; and compare her agriculture in *ancient* and *modern* times. *Then*, smiling harvest bore testimony to the bountiful boons of liberty: *now*, the very earth languishes under oppression. View the *Campania* of *Rome*: how melancholy the prospect! Which ever way you turn your afflicted eyes, scenes of desolation croud before them. Waste and barrenness appear around you in all their hideous forms. What is the reason? With *double tyranny* the land is cursed. Open the classic page—you trace, in chaste description, the beautiful reverse of every thing you have seen. Whence proceeds the difference?

ference? When the description was made, the force of liberty pervaded the soil.

BUT is *agriculture* the only art which feels the influence of government? Over *manufactures* and *commerce* its power is equally prevalent: there the same causes operate; and there they produce the same effects. The industrious village, the busy city, the crowded port—all these are the gifts of *liberty*—and without a good government, liberty cannot exist,

THESE are advantages; but these are not *all* the advantages that result from a system of good government. Agriculture, manufactures, and commerce will ensure to us plenty, convenience, and elegance. But is there not something still wanting to finish the man? Are *internal* virtues and accomplishments less estimable or less attractive than *external* arts and ornaments? Is the operation of government less powerful upon the *former* than upon the *latter*? By no means: upon this, as upon a preceding topic, reason and history will concur in their information and advice. In a serene mind the *sciences* and the *virtues* love to dwell. But can the mind of a man be serene, when the property, liberty, subsistence of himself, and of those for whom he feels more than for himself, depend on a tyrant's

tyrant's nod? If the dispirited subject of oppression can with difficulty exert his enfeebled faculties so far as to provide, on the incessant demands of nature, food, just enough to lengthen out his wretched existence, can it be expected that, in such a state, he will experience those fine and vigorous movements of the soul, without the full and free exercise of which *science* and *virtue* will never flourish? Look around to the nations that now exist. View in historic retrospect nations that have hitherto existed; the collected result will be an entire conviction of these all interesting truths:—*Where TYRANNY reigns, there is the country of IGNORANCE and VICE. Where GOOD GOVERNMENT prevails, there is the country of SCIENCE and VIRTUE.* Under a good government, therefore, we must look for *the accomplished man.*

BUT shall we confine our views even here? While we wish to be accomplished *men* and *citizens*, shall we wish to be *nothing more*? While we perform our duty, and promote our happiness in *this* world, shall we bestow no regard upon the *next*? Does no connection subsist between *the two*? From this connection flows the most important of all the blessings of good government. But here let us pause: *unassisted reason* can guide us no farther: *she* directs us to that *heaven descended science*, by which

which LIFE and IMMORTALITY *have been brought to light.*

MAY we not now say that we have reason for our joy? But while we cherish the delightful emotion, let us remember those things which are requisite to give it *permanence* and *stability*. Shall we lie supine, and look in listless langour for those blessings and enjoyments to which *exertion* is inseparably attached? If we would be *happy*, we must be *active*. The *constitution*, and our *manners*, must mutually support and be supported. Even on *this* festivity, it will not be disagreeable or incongruous to review the virtues and manners that both *justify* and *adorn* it.

FRUGALITY and *temperance* first attract our attention. These simple, but powerful virtues, are the sole foundation on which a good government can rest with security: they were the virtues which nursed and educated *infant ROME*, and prepared her for all her greatness. But in the giddy hour of her prosperity, she spurned from her the obscure instruments by which it was acquired; and in their place substituted *luxury* and *dissipation*. The consequence was such as might have been expected: she preserved, for some time, a gay and flourishing appearance; but the internal health
and

and soundness of her constitution was gone. At last she fell a victim to the poisonous draughts which were administered by her perfidious favourites. The fate of Rome, both in her *rising* and in her *falling* state, will be the fate of every other nation that shall follow *both* parts of her example.

INDUSTRY appears next among the virtues of a good citizen. Idleness is the nurse of villains. The industrious alone constitute a nation's strength. I will not expatiate on this fruitful subject: let one animating reflection suffice. In a *well constituted commonwealth*, the industry of every citizen extends beyond himself. A common interest pervades the society. *Each* gains from ALL, and *all* gain from EACH. It has often been observed, that the *sciences* flourish *all together*; the remark applies equally to the *arts*.

YOUR patriotic feelings attest the truth of what I say, when, among the virtues necessary to merit and preserve the advantages of a good government, I number a *warm* and *uniform* attachment to LIBERTY, and to the CONSTITUTION. The enemies of liberty are artful and insidious. A *counterfeit* steals her *dress*, imitates her *manners*, forges her

her *signature*, assumes her *name*: but the real name of the deceiver is LICENTIOUSNESS. Such is her effrontery, that she will charge liberty to her face with imposture; and she will, with shameless front, insist that herself alone is the *genuine character*, and that herself alone is entitled to the respect which the *genuine character* deserves. With the giddy and undiscerning, on whom a deeper impression is made by dauntless impudence, than by modest merit, her pretensions are often successful. She receives the honours of liberty; and liberty herself is treated as a *traitor* and an *usurper*. Generally, however, this bold impostor acts only a *secondary* part. Though she alone appear upon the stage, her motions are regulated by *dark ambition*, who stands concealed behind the curtain, and who knows that *despotism*, his other favourite, can always follow the success of *licentiousness*. Against these enemies of *liberty*, who act in concert, though they appear on opposite sides, the patriot citizen will keep a watchful guard.

A good constitution is the greatest blessing which a society can enjoy. Need I infer, that it is the duty of every citizen to use his best and most unremitting endeavours for preserving it pure, healthful, and vigorous? For the accomplishment of this
great

great purpose, the exertions of no one citizen are unimportant. Let no one, therefore, harbour for a moment the mean idea that he is, and can be of no value to his country. Let the contrary manly impression animate his soul. Every one can, at *manytimes*, perform to the state *useful services*; and he who steadily pursues the road of patriotism has the most inviting prospect, of being able, at *some times*, to perform *eminent ones*.

ALLOW me to direct your attention, in a very particular manner, to a momentous part, which, by this constitution, every citizen will frequently be called to act. All those, in places of power and trust, will be elected, either immediately by the people, or in such a manner that their appointment will depend ultimately on such immediate election. All the *derivative* movements of government must spring from the *original* movement of the *people at large*. If, to *this*, they give a sufficient force, and a just direction, all the others will be governed by its controlling power. To speak without a metaphor; if the people, at their elections, take care to choose none but representatives that are *wise* and *good*, their representatives will take care, in their turn, to choose or appoint none but such as are *wise* and *good* also. The remark applies to every succeeding election and appointment. Thus
the

the characters proper for public officers will be diffused from the *immediate elections* of the people over the remotest parts of administration. Of what immense consequence is it, then, that this *primary* duty should be faithfully and skilfully discharged? On the faithful discharge of it, the public happiness or infelicity under this, and every other constitution, must, in a very great measure, depend. For, believe me, no government, even the best, can be happily administered by *ignorant* or *vicious* men. You will forgive me, I am sure, for endeavouring to impress upon your minds, in the strongest manner, the importance of this great duty. It is the first *concoction* in politics; and if an error is committed *here*, it can never be corrected in any subsequent *process*, the certain consequence must be *disease*. Let no one say, that he is but a *single* citizen, and that his ticket will be but *one* in the box; that *one* ticket may *turn* the election. In battle, every soldier should consider the public safety as depending on his *single* arm; at an election, every citizen should consider the public happiness as depending on his *single* vote.

A progressive state is necessary to the happiness and perfection of man. Whatever attainments are already reached, attainments still higher should

be pursued. Let us therefore strive with noble emulation. Let us suppose we have done nothing while any thing yet remains to be done. Let us, with fervent zeal, press forward, and make unceasing advances in every thing that can *support, improve, refine, or embellish* society.

To enter into particulars under each of these heads, and to dilate them according to their importance, would be improper at this time. A few remarks on the *last* of them will be congenial with the entertainments of this auspicious day.

IF we give the slightest attention to *nature*, we shall discover, that with *utility* she is curious to blend *ornament*. Can we imitate a better pattern? Public exhibitions have been the favourite amusements of some of the wisest and most accomplished nations. *Greece*, in her most shining æra, considered *games* as far from being the least respectable amongst her public establishments. The shews of the *circus* evince that, on this subject, the sentiments of *Greece* were fortified by those of *Rome*.

PUBLIC processions may be so planned and executed, as to join *both* the properties of nature's rule. They may *instruct* and *improve*, while they *entertain*

and *please*. They may point out the elegance or usefulness of the sciences and the arts. They may preserve the memory, and engrave the importance of great *political events*. They may represent, with peculiar felicity and force, the operation and effects of great *political truths*. The picturesque and splendid decorations around me, furnish the most beautiful and most brilliant proofs, that these remarks are far from being *imaginary*.

THE commencement of our government has been eminently glorious; let our progress in every excellence be proportionably great—it will—it must be so. What an enrapturing prospect opens on the United States! Placid *husbandry* walks in front, attended by the *venerable* PLOUGH—lowing herds adorn our vallies—bleating flocks spread over our hills—verdant meadows, enamelled pastures, yellow harvests, bending orchards, rise in rapid succession from east to west: *Plenty*, with her copious horn, sits easy, smiling, and in conscious complacency, enjoys and presides over the scenes: *Commerce* next advances in all her splendid and embellished forms. The rivers and lakes, and seas, are crowded with ships: their shores are covered with cities: the cities are filled with inhabitants: the *arts* decked with elegance,

yet with simplicity, appear in beautiful variety, and well adjusted arrangement. Around them are diffused, in rich abundance, the *necessaries*, the *decencies*, and the *ornaments* of life. With heartfelt contentment, *Industry* beholds his honest labours flourishing and secure. *Peace* walks serene and unalarmed over all the unmolested regions; while *liberty*, *virtue*, and *religion* go hand in hand, harmoniously *protecting*, *enlivening*, and *exalting* all—Happy country! MAY THY HAPPINESS BE PERPETUAL!”

AFTER the oration, the several light companies were drawn off by captain Heysham, to an eminence, and fired a feu-de-joie of three rounds, and then the company went to dinner. No spirit or wine of any kind were introduced: American porter, beer, and cyder, were the only liquors; and of these the supplies were very abundant. The whole inner circumference of the circle of tables was lined with hogheads, butts, and barrels of these liquors on tap. The following toasts were drank, announced by trumpets, and answered by the artillery—a round of ten to each toast—and these were again answered by cannon from the ship *Rising Sun*, at her moorings in the river.

TOASTS

TOASTS.

1. THE people of the United States. 2. Honour and immortality to the members of the late federal convention.

3. GENERAL WASHINGTON.

4. THE king of France. 5. The United Netherlands. 6. The foreign powers in alliance with the United States. 7. The agriculture, manufactures, and commerce of the United States. 8. The heroes who have fallen in defence of our liberties. 9. May reason, and not the sword, hereafter decide all national disputes. 10. The whole family of mankind.

It should not be omitted in this account, that the several trades furnished the devices, mottos, machines, and decorations themselves, and at the expence of their respective companies. And that nearly the whole of the work exhibited on that day, was completed between Monday morning and the Thursday evening following,

THE

THE military in general, horse, artillery, and infantry were completely dressed, and accoutred, according to the uniform of their respective corps, and made a most martial appearance ; being distributed in various parts of the line, they gave a beautiful variety to the whole, and evinced that both soldiers and citizens united in favour of the new government.

THE whole of this vast body was formed, and the entertainment of the day conducted, with a regularity and decorum far beyond all reasonable expectation. The foot-ways, the windows, and the roofs of the houses were crowded with spectators, exhibiting a spectacle truly magnificent and irresistibly animating. But what was most pleasing to the contemplative mind, *universal love and harmony* prevailed, and every countenance appeared to be the index of a heart glowing with urbanity and rational joy. This social idea was much enforced by a circumstance, which, probably, never before occurred in such extent, viz. The clergy of almost every denomination united in charity and brotherly love. May they and their flocks so walk through life !

IT

It is impossible to be precise in numbers on such an occasion; but averaging several opinions, there were about 5,000 in the line of procession, and about 17,000 on *union* Green. The green was entirely cleared by six o'clock in the evening; and the edifice, ship, and several machines, being withdrawn, the citizens soberly retired to their respective homes. The weather was remarkably favourable for the season; cloudy without rain, and a brisk wind from the south during the whole day. At night, the ship *Rising Sun* was handsomely illuminated in honour of this great festival.

SUCH is the account we have been enabled to give of this memorable exhibition. It is very probable there may be some omissions; if so, the committee can only assure their fellow citizens, that no neglect or offence was intended to any individual or company whatever. The shortness of the time, and the complicated nature of the task, must be their apology.

As the system of government now fully ratified, has been the occasion of much *present* joy; so,

may it prove a source of much *future* blessing to
our country and the glory of our rising empire!!!

Published by order,

FRANCIS HOPKINSON,

chairman of the committee
of arrangement,

July 8th. 1788.

N. B. This extraordinary exhibition was not undertaken in consequence of any order or recommendation of government, nor was any part of the expence borne by the public treasury. The *voluntary* exertions and contributions of the citizens furnished the whole.



END OF VOLUME SECOND.

